Before the Cock Crows Part 3

Or alternatively

The Daily Diary of Trojan Horse International

Part 1: September 30th to December 31st 2002

Part 2: January 1st to 24th March 2003 Part 3: March 24th to July 19th 2003

By David Clark

Bierton Particular Baptists 11 Hayling Close Fareham Hampshire PO14 3AE United Kingdom Europe

www.BiertonParticularBaptists.co.uk E-mail- <u>nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk</u>

Introduction

This is part 3 if the daily diary of Trojan Horse Diary of the second Mission to the Philippines, in October 2002, and records, in detail, an account of the successes and opposition to the mission. It is an eyewitness account of the opposition to the Gospel of Christ, which came for the religious and not the unbelieving world. David points out the very sinister moves of Satan and the effects upon the religious, who were not governed by the scripture, or the grace of God, which exposed them to the craft of the Devil.

David points out precisely, the doctrinal and practical errors of these religious persons, and also names the individuals who were moved by Satan, to oppose the Gospel of Christ. Hence the alternative title to the diary could equally be valid and called, Acts 29.

CONTENT	
CONTEN	t .

4 CONTENT	
Introduction	3
1 Diary Entries For The Month Of March 2003	12
God Marshall Rescuers (GMR)	13
Transgressing the rules of BUCO RVO's	16
Sleeping in a Bar and Drinking Wine	17
A Trial Sent By The Lord	17
Resignation from Trojan Horse	17
Memorandum of Agreement	17
Reason To Not Believe You	18
Theft Of the ATM Card	18
Libel and Oral slander	18
I Am Requesting The Proof	18
Why Do You Ignore Me?	19
Certification	19
Resolution Sought	19
I File A Complaint About Isagani Obispo Jr.	20
Oral Slander and Libel	20
Complaint-Affidavit	20
Grievance	25
Further Information Given To The City Prosecutor	27
Desire For Resolution	29
Suggested Letter Of Apology	30
A Proposal And Affiliation	33
This being prepared by Michale and David Clarke.	33
To: The Chairman of the God Marshall Rescuers	
Rammon	33
Economic, Efficient And Effective	34
History Mapped Out	34
The Proposal	35
Suggested Method	35
2 Diary Entries For the Month Of April 2003	37
Outline of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils.	37
August 2001 to April 2003	37
Future Planned Work	40
Acknowledgment	41

CONTENT	5
Missionary Caranay Testimony	41
Appointment of Officers For Trojan Horse	43
Re: Mission to the United Kingdom 2003	44
Further Support Obtained	45
Problems Back In The Uk	46
A Visit To The Reservation Polytechnic	48
Conclusion.	52
A Response From Gordon John Smith	52
Psychological And Medical Report	54
Conclusion	55
David's Medical Report From The U.K.	57
Medical Report In The Philippines	58
Interpretation Of Findings	58
The letter presented to the City Fiscal Re: Isagani	59
The Truth Of The Matter Is The Following:	61
Testimony Of Leila Reonel Regarding Isagani	64
Never To Defend Myself Against liars and Gossip	66
Ronaldo Writes To Gordon	66
Articles Of Incorporation Important	66
Ronaldo Director Of Social Welfare	66
Monaco Caranay is the Director for Rehabilitation.	66
Update On Gani	66
Opposition And Opinions Of Men	68
3 Diary Entries The Month Of May 2003	69
Prison Ministry	70
Future Work	71
Covenant of Support	71
The Story Press Release	72
News from the Philippines	72
A Challenge From The Magistrates	72
First Mission to the Philippines	73
Second Mission To The Philippines	74
Mission Ended In Rebellion	74
Mixing With Sinners, Eating And Drinking	74
Effects Of The Evil Reports	75

	New Publication	75
	Registration of the Ministry	76
	Trojan Horse Objectives	76
	Permanent Missionary Visa Status for David	76
	Foundation Formation Values International	77
	David's High-Lights Of The Mission	77
	New Publication	77
	Corporation in England	77
	Return to Aylesbury	78
	Bierton Strict Baptist Chapel	78
	Plan Mission to the United Kingdom	78
	Re: Formal Complaint About Inmates Nbpcc Elders	79
	Invitation to the United Kingdom	81
	Disappointed With Lucas Dolores Helen	83
	Remember Gani!	84
	Self Imposed Ban on Tuba	86
	Request to Pst. Jose C. Bangcado NBPCC	88
	My Letter Of Complaint To Lucas Dangaton	91
	Numbers Do Not Count	91
	You Were Afraid Of Your Men	92
	You Miss Informed Gordon, Alistair And Peter Jacob	92
	I Pray For My Enemies	92
	Touch Not Mine Anointed Do My Prophets No Harm	93
	I Have Requested Help For You	93
	You Wanted Rid Of Michael At All Costs	93
	Gani Would Not Mix With Sinners	94
	I Plea With You Lucas	94
4	Diary Entries For The Month Of June 2003	94
	David, You Are A Great Liar!	95
	William Withdraws From Trojan Horse	96
	Request To Nestor Cabanet the Commander NBP	100
	Not Satisfied With Michael's Progress	100
	Contacting My Wife In The UK	106
	Who Miss-fed The UK With Misinformation	107
	William Poloc Must Judge For Himself	110

CONTENT	7
David, you are a great liar!	110
Lucas Dangatan's Further reply	110
The Daily Diary (Before The Cock Crows)	113
My Response to Lucas P Dangaton	115
David Clarke MY CV.	115
Where Are Your Wise Men are they able To Help?	116
You Lucas Are Out Of Order Not Me.	116
An urgent plea for help- Michael John Clarke	121
A Plea to the President	122
Michael You Are In Serious Trouble.	123
Edwin Could Not Cope Uses Black Mail	124
Principles of Trojan Horse Giving	125
Your Own Personal Money	125
Gods Blessing Or Curse	126
Qualifications	126
Reassurance to Benilda	127
No Promise Of Money From Trojan Horse	127
A Dog's Tail	128
They Will Despise You.	128
Wally and Laguna	129
Looking After Thing When I Am Gone	129
Electric Fan	129
Birthday Gifts	129
No Money For Projects	131
Laguna Project	131
Problem Between The Women	132
Dolores is Moving	132
You Do Not Need Approval From Me	133
Request To Mnsg Helley Barrido Chaplaincy Bucu	138
My Daily Diary	138
Seeking the truth	139
Please Do Not Run Away	139
Ambassador	139
I Don't Need To Answer Your Questions	139
I Believe It Is Courteous To Respond	142

8 CONTENT

The Issues involved	142
The Book Sales	143
Why No Registration	143
My Diary	144
Let Down In A Basket	145
Suspicions About Benilda Were Right	149
Ministry Registration	149
Revolt in NBP	150
Support for the Ministries First Out Reach C	Officer 150
Success in Baguio and Benguet	151
Prosecution, Oral Slander and Libel	151
Success of the Ministry	151
God's Grace Ministry Inc. needs help	152
Trojan Horse now in full – action	152
Trojan Horse to be registered in The UK	153
Promises in the Future	153
An Invitation to all	153
All Works Documented / Published	153
Escape To The United Kingdom	154
Safe arrival in the UK	154
First Port of call	154
House Trashed	154
Criminal Damage and Items stolen	155
Bed and Breakfast	155
Hospital Suspected Malaria	155
Alan Atkins Letter To Gordon and Co.	156
5 Diary Entries For The Month Of July 2003	158
Crab Mentality	158
Opposed to the Mission	159
Cannot compete with the Catholic Church,	
The Host is absent	159
Incest a real problem	159
The Philippines Is A Complex Country	160
God Wants You To Think	160
For what it's worth	160

CONTENT	9
Stupidity Not Martyrdom	160
I Wish You Well	161
A Mystery Letter To Helen	161
My letter to the City Prosecutor	166
No Welcome By My Church	167
Response From Peter Jacob	170
Divorce Day 10th July	170
Edwin Julian's Concoction	171
Observations And Suggestions	172
Re: Immigration Policies Black List	173
Letter To Benilda's Parents	176
Michael's Money Is Safe	177
Statement to the Embassy	177
This Relates to Benilda	179
Conclusion And Declaration	182
Entrustment	183
Observations And Comments	183
Why Should It Be Any Different Today	184
How it was in the beginning	184
Scope of the Gospel	184
Some Are Armchair Critics	185
The Command Was Not Specific In Terms Of Method	185
Do Not Be Alarmed Or Put Off	187
Before The Cock Crows	187
6 Diary Entries For The Month Of August 2003	187
Observations and Conclusions	187
He Is A Liar And We Should Remember This.	188
Rejection Of These Doctrines Of Grace	188
APPENDIX 00 A BRIEF HISTORY:	
TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL	190
Origins of the Mission (The beginnings)	190
APPENDIX 01 LIST OF PROJECTS	197
APPENDIX 02 BENILDA	197
Conclusion And Declaration	201
Money Advanced (Update Report)	201

10	CONTENT

Entrustment	201
	202
APPENDIX 03 OUTLINE OF TROJAN HORSE	
INTERNATIONAL	202
(TULIP) Phils. Incorporated ministry	202
Monies Spent	202
Future Planned Work	205
APPENDIX 04 FUNDING FOR TROJAN HORSE	
INTERNATIONAL CM	205
Divorced	206
Living Conditions	206
Handling of Michaels Money	208
Sale of Hayling Close	209
APPENDIX 05 MORTGAGE/LOAN AGREEMENT	209
APPENDIX 06 MORTGAGE AGREEMENT	209
APPENDIX 07 PROJECT LIST MORTGAGES	211
APPENDIX 08 CERTIFICATE OF LOAN	211
APPENDIX 09 SUPREME COURT RULINGS	213
FURTHER PUBLICATIONS	217
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY BOOK 1	217
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY II, III, IV.	219
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, V, VI, VII.	222
A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY, BOOK I, II.	225
A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY, III, IV, V.	227
THE CERTAIN EFFICACY OF THE DEATH OF	
CHRIST ASSERTED	248
ALL CHRISTIANS BELIEVE IN PREDESTINATION	249
WILLIAM HUNTINGTON VOLUME 1	251
THE DEATH OF DEATH IN THE DEATH OF	
CHRIST	252
DIFFICULTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ARTICLES	
OF RELIGION	254
AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU	256
LET CHRISTIAN MEN BE MEN	258
THE 39 ARTICLES OF THE CHURCH	

CONTENT	11
OF ENGLAND	259
HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH	
VOLUME 1	271
PAPIAS AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES	272
TROJAN WARRIORS: SETTING CAPTIVES FREE	274
TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL (TULIP)	
PHILS. INCORPORATED	276
BEFORE THE COCK CROWS (PART 2)	277
CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP	279
THE FALL, DESPERATION AND RECOVERY	
BEYOND THE TRIP	281
THE DOCTRINE OF THE SABBATH 2ND	
EDITION: 1622	284
BIERTON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS	
INTERNATIONAL: PAKISTAN	286
BIERTON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS	
INTERNATIONAL: PAKISTAN	288

March 16th

I came from Laguna, at 6.00 a.m. on three Jeepney rides. Laguna, Calumba, San Pedro and then Muntinlupa at a cost of only Php. 58 each.

Went to meet Arnel and his friend and spoke at his church, meeting on Manila.

Dolores's Mother came to the apartment and stated she wanted her daughter to return home. She said that she could sleep at the shop as she had arguments with her sisters. I informed her that I had seen Dolores yesterday and I understood she had gone to her friends at Laguna San Pedro. Her mother said she only had that evening free to go and see her their as she was now working. She said she knew Delores had no money and wanted to give he some money and would I speak to her and tell her to go home.

I informed her that I had encouraged her to give her mother a call end tell her how she was and try and resolve things.

March 17th

Monday morning. I waited for Benilda for the Php. 5000 but she did not arrive from Laguna. Went with Ronaldo and obtained the Certificate from SEC in Mundaluyoung and also I obtained the application form in order for me to become a register minister to conduct a wedding. We then went to Boni and the Epsom Laser printer cartridge at a cost of Php. 4590. On the way I called briefly to see Joseph Kim but he was in Korea so I left him a message and showed his staff out SEC registration certificate.

Today was the day of the hearing of my divorce in England so my prayer and desire was the Lord will be done and I hoped that I would be freed that day. I committed the out come to God. I informed Ronaldo that I would marry Dolores, if I were free to do so.

Went to see Michael at the prison and told him about the

good news of our SEC registration and learned he had a run in with Alex. We also went to see the head of the Marshal God Rescuers and arrange for meeting of the men on Wednesday at 1.00 pm to discuss an affiliation with Trojan Horse. Dolores saw Chogi and the girls at the shop that evening which was good for her.

March 18th

Saw Michael and typed up the addenda for meeting the God Marshall Rescuers on Wednesday at 1.00 P.M.

God Marshall Rescuers (GMR)

In developing our ministry (service) within the Prison we were able to work with many types of men and different groups. This was an opening that we felt very please to pursue.

General Aims (Agenda for meeting)

March 19th 1.00 P.M.

To assist and promote the good work being done by the GMR and their co-operation with BUCOR. To give credit to where it is due to inmates and BUCOR staff.

This promotion will be by publicity and offering technical, educational, and administration support to the GMR team. This will involve fund raising schemes, at local and international levels with media coverage of main events in order to achieve agreed objectives.

This is one function of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Inc.

Desired outcome of the first meeting

- 1. Permission from Ramon (Chairman) to allow the entry of your laptop and if possible your video camera in-order to present a full video documentary to the key personnel of God Marshall Rescuers also invite a senior BUCOR personnel to attend the meeting also. Helley Barrido and Father Bobby.
- 2. Produce a questionnaire for all GMP to fill out within seven days. This will be transferred directly to the GMP website

- 3. Ramón to allocate three key personnel to work under Michael's supervision
- 4. To produce a CD Video disc together with a covering letter for the purpose of mail shooting on the Philippines VIP's and worldwide potential sponsors. Produce a hit list.
- 5. The rainy season is coming soon. We need now to solicit funds or materials to temporarily cover building 11 to make it water tight and folding beds and blankets and pillows etc.
 - 6. GMR Assistance
- 7. Arrange a High-level general meeting with GMR and Director Macala a.s.a.p.
- 8. Get permission directly from Dir. Macala to run a computer training school.
 - 9. Also to make a video documentary
- 10. Cut all red tape for entry of all equipment of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil's Inc. Under (ERV) supervision.
- 11. Get special permissions for Rev. David Clarke to be allowed his laptop computer in for personal use as a workstation.
- 12. To grant Rev. David Clarke a special protection within the GMR organization.

Addenda:

God Marshall Rescuers

General Aims

March 19th

Went to collect my visa today from Miriam Panizales 09193654452 Block 9 lot 1 Katanugan. She was not there but her husband telephoned her. I spoke to her and she asked me why I did not go the evening before to collect it. She informed me some one had made a complaint at the BID. That I should go to her house tonight to get my pass Port but I must not tell anyone she had tried to help me. I was very suspicious and felt I may be being set up as Miriam had been instructed to obtain my visa over two months ago. She had the money I had signed the papers. She had told Ronaldo Lopez not to trust me. I realized I was without my

1 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF MARCH 2003 15 passport and visa and was booked to return to England on the 27th March. With a block list I would be forbidden to return to the Philippines so I was determined to resolve the matter.

Msgr Helley Barrido was off sick with Arthritis and his secretary Lina Bora 09174410229 talked to me and informed me that Isagani had been texting the prison officials to say I was a drunkard and a womanizer and a bad man. Isagani Obispo reported this to all the officials. His cell phone number 0917 4368340.

I visited Michael and he had been beaten with rods on his back the nigh before because some of his enemies had set him up. They had said that he was trying to kiss an inmates wife. I understood from Michael that she was visiting her husband that afternoon and she was distressed and he had tried to consoler her but an enemy of Michael made out his actions were not upright and reported him to the Mayor. It was policy that a breach of rules required the rod of correction. Michael's back was damaged. It was discovered latter that he had been set up and the Mayor apologized to Michael.

It was decided that I go to the British Embassy to be safe in respect of my pass post and visa. Michael suggested I go the Barangay Captain Alex Diaz and submit my affidavit of complaint to Isagani to the City Fiscal.

March 24th

Spoke to Ronaldo regarding the visa and Miriam. He informed me about the problem of Dolores and Benilda talking to people abut issues, which were wrong. We arranged to go to the Statistic Office the next day to submit my application form for the marriage license.

March 24th 2003

Letter to: Isagani Obispo Jr.

CC Lucas P Dangatan NBPCC Elders. Dear Gani,

Further to your letter of January, 8th 2003 I am very sorry that I have to write to you like I am doing now.

You will recall you came to me in November 23rd 2003 and said "We had a big problem" and when you informed me what the problem was I corrected you saying, I did not have a problem but you had the "Big problem".

You stated that it had been reported to you, by cell phone from an inmate at New Bilibid Prison, that I was drinking wine, mixing with sinners and singing songs with Bukla's, late at night. That this was now reported all over the prison and every one know.

My response to you at that time is fully recorded in my diary entry for that period and you have all seen the entries. I rebuked you at that time for not following the scriptures and adding to them.

Transgressing the rules of BUCO RVO's

I realized then that the problem you had, along with many others, was one of a difference of opinion and practical conduct.

In fact you had transgressed the rules, as outlined in BUCOR RVO's manual, because you should not bring issues up like you did in contention with me like you did.

I maintained to you that of course we should all keep BUCO rules. How ever that smoking was not against the BUCO rules. You made it into an issue of morality and judgment as to a Christian's standing, along with the drinking wine (By wine I mean alcohol of any description). I maintained to you that Jesus our Lord drank wine and ate with publicans and sinners, in order to share with them his concern and teach them the way of salvation. He was not a drunkard but drank wine and he mixed with publicans and sinner. As an Ambassador for Christ (and as an E.R.O. with special privileges) I do the same because of these my actions you and others have judged and reported evil of me to many people.

Sleeping in a Bar and Drinking Wine

When I challenged you to follow me, even as I followed Christ, you said you could not do so. I also informed you that I had spent the night at a Bar called the Red Dragon, owned by an Officer of the Prison. This was because I needed somewhere to sleep that night, as I had nowhere else to go. This was a matter of urgency because Lucas. P Dangatan had warned me, and advised, to seek accommodation other than Soriano Compound with Sister Neola. This was because he suspected that Robert Lizardo had planned mischief against me. So I spent the night at the bar and drank San Miguel (Alcohol) and shared my Christian Mission work with the Bar staff. I also testified to the goodness of God on the Karaoke Mic. To all the customers that night. I also spoke to bar girls suggesting that I bring Sister Neola to come and speak to them. As a result you later, in your slander to Dolores A. Nava, stated that I was a drunkard and always drinking in the Prison, and other places. This Gani is not that action of a New Creature in Christ.

A Trial Sent By The Lord

I believe the Lord had brought this issue to light so that Christian men will look into the matter. The issue really is on of having begun the race how do we keep the faith. Or having begun how can we finish the race. It would appear to me that we all confess we begin by faith in Christ alone and are justified by Christ alone, without reference to the work according to the Law of Moses. That by our baptism we were acknowledge our death to self, in the death of Christ, and our old ways and a union to Christ in his resurrection. The rule of life for this new man of grace being no other than being the Gospel of Christ called in the epistle of James the Royal Law. It is in fact the whole cannon of scripture rightly divided and works by love.

Resignation from Trojan Horse Memorandum of Agreement

You have stated that you resigned from Trojan Horse, on 16th December 2002, but you did not inform me of this resignation

until January 8th 2003. I do not know why you did not tell me sooner as we spoke to each other during that period and you were still processing the documentation for the registration of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries with SEC.

I have spoken at length with Lucas P. Dangatan and we have drawn up a Memorandum of agreement so as to work together for the furtherance of the Gospel.

Reason To Not Believe You

I now have every reason no to believe you regarding what you now say or write. I do not have a problem with this and again I say unto you "You now the Problem".

Theft Of the ATM Card

I now believe you were responsible for loss of the ATM Card that I sent you at the DOJ Office Library in October 2001 and as a result of this over P 96,085.00 was taken by fraudulent means from my personal account. This money was sent to you as a trusted person and member of Trojan Horse International Ministries. When I asked you along with Michael and an instruction fro Dr. Oliver Tuico, you pastor of SonLight Ministries to report the matter to the Police you did not do so. You personally informed me there was no point in you reporting its loss, as there was so much corruption on the DOJ that any one could have the card. You stated it could not be found and you refused to report the stolen card. I believe you stole it.

Libel and Oral slander

The reason why I not do not believe you now is because of the lies you have be telling and spreading, in the Philippines and England, regarding my self and family. You have in fact written to England spreading gossip, which amounts to deformation of character, Libel and oral slander. These Lies were sent to Gordon Smith and the Elders at NBPCC.

I Am Requesting The Proof

In your letter to m on January 8th you state you can prove all you say and have all the evidence at the DOJ. I now require giving the Strict Proof of all you have said, written and reported, not

only to Gordon Smith, Alastair but the Director Ricardo Macala, Msgr Helley Barrido and staff at the Chaplaincy in New Bilibid Prison. Also the DOJ, The Bureau of Immigration, Dolores A. Nava, Mrs. Helen LePeuple, the Elders at NBPCC and the Trojan Warriors enlisted in our publication "Trojan Warriors".

I have noticed that in the Petition sent to me regarding the NBPCC's withdrawal from any association with Trojan Horse International, on December 30th, contained information and statements, which Lucas P. Dangatan was only privy too. I now believe you gave and have taken this information, regarding my wife's actions in England, and my marital difficulties and brought then into an open forum.

Why Do You Ignore Me?

I have written to you and you now ignore me. Why is this? In the Office of the Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag recently you ignored Benilda and I. Why is this?

Certification

In this letter to you I certify you were a trusted member of Trojan Horse International and I was very pleased to work with you and support you and for that reason I wrote to the Church of your family in Canada informed them that we were prepared to support your visa application, to go and share the good work of God, in the Churches so Canada.

Resolution Sought

I will accept an apology from and confession provided you are repentant regarding the ATM card theft. I am prepared to give you an affidavit of Dissidence to prevent you being prosecuted in law if you will write a letter of confession to me and sent a written apology to Dolores A. Nava, for the libel and slander perpetrated by you.

Yours in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ and in the furtherance of the Gospel.

David Clarke

Hon. Director Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils.

March 25th

Benilda introduced us to the neighbours who had a lovely double lot for sale Php. 500, 000.00. I felt it was a good proposition and had ideas for all our futures. Had the idea to ask the Chief Overseer to give Michael a testimonial regarding is conduct to support his application for a full time visa application and time for a retrial in the Philippine. Which means a retrial. Worked in Muntinlupa on the Gani Case. Submitted the 6 copies of the complaint affidavit and Documentary evidence at 3.30 pm at Muntinlupa City Prosecutor's Office. Got my x ray done for the Christian Missionary Association. E-mailed William Poloc the good news about Trojan Horse and informed him we would like to go and see him. Saw Lucas and asked him again to see Michael and informed him about Gani. He informed me he was going to move to Baguio. I was e-mailed tonight that Michael had been moved to Building 13 A. and was still drinking.

I File A Complaint About Isagani Obispo Jr. Oral Slander and Libel

The following affidavit contains the formal complaint made against Isagani. It is self-explanatory. This was submitted after much patience in seeking the aid of Lucas Dungatan and his elders to resolve the issue that we had. Peter Jacob, in the UK had stated that in less I get letter for Rev. Lucas Dangatan to say things had been resolved between us he would not be of any further assistance. I sought the aid of Isagani's boss Shirley at the DOJ, and his former Pastor Oliver Tuico. Dr. Tuico advised me to file the complaint. I did so after seeking direction for the Department of Justice Legal section.

Republic of the Philippines) SS Metro Manila)

Complaint-Affidavit

I, David Clarke, of NBP Reservation PO, Muntinlupa City,

1 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF MARCH 2003 21 Philippines, aged 54 years, separated, Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated and a British subject, after having been duly sworn depose and say:

That:

- 1) Isagani M. Obispo, Jr., (A Bucor RVO No. 0053, DOJ Overseer, DOJ Paralegal OIC): Of Solar Urban Homes 1421 North 1 Balk 4 Lt. 14 Ph. 2 Neptune St. Bamumbong Taas, Caloocan City, has committed acts of Libel and Oral Slander against myself and family.
- 2) I first met Isagani when I visited the Philippines, on a Christian Mission from England, in August 2001. He became a respected member of the Trojan Horse International Team, of which I am the Director. Isagani worked along side Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior pastor of New Bilibid Theological Institute New Bilibid Prison, as co-worker and helper within the Trojan Horse Ministry. See Document 01 and 02
- 3) Isagani was also a member of the SonLight Ministries situated within New Bilibid Prison and under the eldership of Dr. Oliver Tuico. Isagani is a Religious Volunteer at New Bilibid Prison and works in the Library at the Department of Justice, Manila, Philippines. See Document 011.
- 4) Isagani was appointed Head of Paralegal studies for Trojan Horse International, in November 2002, but latter with drew from that position after one month. 2002. See document 017.
- 5) On November 23rd Isagani informed be of "A big problem' to us his words that we have. This was to do with alleged misbehavior within New Bilibid Prison, which he could not accept. See Document 014 and 015.
- 6) On the same day he texted the Assistant Chaplain Bobby, at New Bilibid Prison stating a false report concerning me. He stated I was drunkard and having a drinking spree's within the New Bilibid Prison late at night and singing songs with Bucla's and that every body in the prison knew about it. On the same day Isagani text William Poloc, our trusted outreach worker in

- 22 1 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF MARCH 2003 Baguio City, and spread the same misinformation. See Diary entry, Before The Cock Crows Part 1, November 23rd.
- 7) Between the period 23rd November and March 18th Isagani has repeatedly text wrong information regarding my self to the assistant Secretary of Msgr. Helley Barrido the senor head person of BUCOR Chaplaincy. This is being done to discredit my character. See diary entry March 17th.
- 8) On November 25th Isagani informed me that the Incorporation known as Kapatran ng mga ma Kulong na walang Sala (KAKUSA), INC. of which I had been invited to be associated with was illegal as its incorporators were all criminals. See Document 024.
- 9) Isagani left the SonLight Christian Ministries on the 16th December and joined NBPCC (New Bilibid Prison Christian Church) of which Lucas P. Dangatan a was the senior Pastor. This was due to SonLight Ministries objecting to him working with Trojan Horse International. Isagani informed me on the 8th January that he had effectively resigned from Trojan Horse on December, 16th 2002 and this was the first that I had been informed. See Document 017.
- 10) On the 30th December NBPCC (New Bilibid Prison Christian Church) filed a Petition of complaint against Trojan Horse International and disassociated its self from it. NBPCC denied having any knowledge our activities and wanted nothing more to do with us. They acted on the reports issued by Ispogani. See document outing the revolt by these elders. See Document 022.
- 11) On November 23rd, Ispogani informed me that my appointment to the Chaplaincy with the ex- PNP was fake. He later confirmed this allegation in a letter sent to me on, January 8th 2003. In November he also stated to me that stated Monico Caranay the head of the Philippine Prison Mission, was corrupt and I must be very careful as to who I worked with. He informed me that reason why he knew the appointment to be fake was because he had seen a copy of the passes issued by Nick Caranay

and they still contained his address on them (presumable by mistake as had happened due to the copying process and they had not bothered to remove it) Gani said he just laughed about it knowing that these Id's were fake.

- 12) In November Isagani asked me to write a letter to help obtain a visa to visit Canada.
- 13) In November Isagani asked me to write a letter to his family's church in Canada requesting a letter of invitation to go as a Trojan missionary to Canada. This I did this for him.
- 14) I had corresponded with Ispogani via e-mail, letter and text during the whole time since September 2001 up until 8th January 2003, when he withdrew from the Ministry. Isagani joined Lucas P. Dangatan and the NBPCC elders on December 16th 2002.
- 15) On December 26th, 2002 Isagani stated to Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior pastor of NBPCC, that I had left my wife and daughter in England and sold our marital home. He said I had done this because I had a Filipino girlfriend and for this reason I was not returning to England. As a result of this allegation the elders wrote a petition against me and used this against me in derogatory way. See document 022, also Document 018.
- 16) On January 4th, I was informed by my Church in England that they had withdrawn their support from me as a result of Gani miss-information. See Document 06.
- 17) On the 3rd of January I was informed by Rev, Gordon Smith, our ministry Pastor from England e-mailed me to inform me that he was withdrawing from the Trojan Horse International Ministry due to the alleged miss conduct performed by me as reported by Isagani. See Diary entry January 6th. Document 03
- 18) On the same day Alastair Sutherland my Personal Assistant withdrew from the ministry for the same reasons as Ispogani had made the same evil reports to him in England by letter. See Document 05.
- 19) On February 4th Isagani visited Dolores A. Nava, who is an Incorporator (and Treasurer) of Trojan Horse International

(TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, at the Wise Mouse Internet Office, Muntinlupa City, and informed her that I had left my wife and daughter in England. That I had sold my house in England and I was not returning to England for that reason. He stated to her that I was a bad man. He asked Dolores Nava if he could go to her home and tell her more about my bad ways, as I was evil. He left his calling card expecting her to call him. On that occasion he informed Dolores that Benilda Esguerra the common law wife of my brother Michael John Clarke had only married him so she could go to England. He stated she would not be going. He stated to Dolores that I was a bad man. I had been married twice before and had left my first wife and now the second wife also. He stated that he pitied my second wife, as she did not deserve to be treated the way I had treated her. He stated that I was always drunk in New Bilibid Prison and in other places. He stated that if I ever entered into a relationship with her that I would do the same to her. He stated I had sold our home in England and was in trouble. He stated I would be deported shortly. See diary entry March 7th under Slander of Isagani.

- 20) Gani wrote to me on January 8th seeking to justify himself about him writing to England about me behind my back. He stated that all he had said was true and he could prove it and the news of my alleged miss-conduct and news of my divorce was all over the prison (See enclosed letter) Document 017
- 21) On the 8th February I issued a Reward offer and had to issue an information sheet regarding marital problems to the NBPCC Elders and important persons to inform all these people of the truth. This was humiliating but necessary to redress the balance caused by Gani talk. Document 015.
- 22) On December 30th Gani informed Lucas Dangatan that the Catholic Church had banned our book "Trojan Warriors" and this news was all over the prison.
- 23) Ispogani text the secretary of Helley Barrido, who is the senior chaplain at NBP, to state that I was a bad man and was always drunk in the Prison.

- 24) On January 8th Isagani telephoned the Bureau Of Immigration speaking to Miriam Penizales a record officer at the Bureau of Immigration and gave her miss information about me stating I was a bad man a drunkard and should be deported. As a result my Pass Port visa was not issued. See Document 023.
- 25) On the January I Lucas P. Dangatan and I drew up a memorandum agreement to resolve the difficulties that Isagani Obispo had caused due to his slander and misrepresentations. See Document 010. Also Document 016.
- 26) I sought the aid of the British Embassy, Mr Tampico, to recover my Pass Port from the holding Officer, Miriam Penizales to whom I had paid P6500 to renew my visa in January. As a result she had not returned my Pass Port and failed to process my application for a Visa renewal. As a result of this action I am exposed to detention by the Bureau of Immigration and Detention and a heavy fine. See document 023.

Grievance

- 1) Isagani has spread evil reports about my appointment made by Monaco Caranay, who is the Head of the Philippines Prison Mission, to Chaplaincy, was fake and stating that Monico Caranay was a bad person and not to be trusted. Isagani reported this information back to England to Gordon Smith our Mission Pastor and Alistair Sutherland my personal assistant, who believed him and as a result they with drew from the Trojan Horse Ministry in January 2003. This action of Isagani was to discredit my appointment as Chaplin to the said organization.
- 2) As a result of the libel and oral slander of Isagani Obispo Trojan Horse International ceased to be and Pst. William Poloc our first sent Trojan Warrior in Baguio City we were no longer able pay him the P6600.00 a month and expenses.
- 3) Through Ispogani evil talk and the spreading of wrong information, which was not true. My name and mission has been very seriously called into question by my church in England who wrote to me and withdrew their support from me and my ministry in the Philippines These acted on the reports issued by

26 1 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF MARCH 2003 Isagani.

- 4) As a result these actions and words of Isagani my full time application for a permanent Missionary visa has been with held and has seriously put back my application. This application as I requires a letter of commendation and support from my home church in England stating that I was in good standing and was supported by them. They have refused to do this on the strength e of Isani's evil report and wrong words.
- 5) As the result of Isagani libel and oral slander it has also brought into question the good standing of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated (CN 200306347) as a recognized Religious Volunteer Organization (RVG) and my application for a Extra Ordinary Religious Volunteer (ERV) and co-works Religious Volunteer Officer (RVO) and Religious Volunteer Assistant (RVA) with BUCA into question.
- 6) Prevented me from obtaining a renewed Visa by issued untrue statements to Persons at the Bureau of Immigration.
- 7) Isagani has also sought to discredit myself to Dolores A. Nava, the Internet office manager at Muntinlupa City, who has been a great help to me in our mission work
- 8) In order to function in a respectable and orderly way I had to apply for membership pod a local Christian Church in Putatan. See document 08.
- 9) Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated has invested many thousand of pounds (Sterling) in the ministry and Isagani has sought to maliciously discredit all the good work already done and proposed as stated our primary and secondary objective written into our Article of Incorporation legal lodged and registered with the Security and Exchange Commission (SEC).

JURAT AND CERTIFICATION

SUBSCRIBED AND SWARN to and before me this day 2003

I hereby certify that I have personally examined the affiant and am convinced that the foregoing is his free voluntary act and deed.

City Prosecutor

This is my Affidavit and I state that this is a true statement of facts.

David Clarke

NBP Reservation PO Muntinlupa City 1770. Philippines: March 21st 2003

Further Information Given To The City Prosecutor

- 27) In January 2002, Lucas P. Dangatan an associate of Ispogani promised me in an e-mail that he would register the Trojan Horse International Ministry with the Security and Exchange Commission (SEC) in the Philippines that month and Php. 51, 000.00 was sent to Lucas P. Dangatan, to do this. The registration was never completed. Isagani was the assistant and legal advisor for Lucas P. Dangatan.
- 28) In October 2001 I entrusted Isagani take care of the finances for Trojan Horse International and to be the Treasure.
- 29) I sent Isagani my personal ATM card to his office at the Department of Justice (DOJ), Metro Manila, in order for money (£600-P51, 000.00) to be drawn to register our ministry with SEC. Lucas P. Dangatan, the Head Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI), asked for this sum.
- 30) In October 2001 I sent Isagani Obispo, my personal ATM card, at his Office at the DOJ Manila, in order for him to draw funds to register Trojan Horse International Ministry.
 - 31) After three week I discovered the card had been used but

- 32) During the following two weeks over, Over £950.00 sterling (1800.00 dollars) was withdrawn from the card, which had been stolen. These transactions were in Manila stores. As soon as I was informed I stopped the card by instructing my bank it had been stolen.
- 33) Ispogani refused to report the loss of the card to the DOJ, or police, in spit of requests from me and by Michael J Clarke, my brother, and Oliver Tuico, Isa Gani's Pastor.
- 34) Isagani stated to me there was no point as there was so much corruption in the DOJ any one could have taken the card.
- 35) In January 2002 I sent a cheque for the sum of £600 to Lucas P. Dangatan at NBPTI New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City. He informed me he did receive the cheque. I sought to put a stop on the cheque but could not do so. Thankfully 3 months later the cheque was return to me, via the bank having not been cashed.
- 36) To rectify this problem of getting money to the Philippines I sent the money directly to Lucas P. Dangatan account.
- 37) In August 2002 William Poloc was released from New Bilibid Prison and Trojan Horse International agreed to support him on his mission work to Baguio City. We paid him P 6600.00 per month plus expenses. He was our first sent Trojan Warrior.
- 38) A further P 170,000.00 was paid into Lucas P. Dangatan's account, for the ministry of Trojan Horse Ministry in October 2002.
- 39) I transferred a further P 1,275,000.00 to Lucas P Dangatan's account in October 2002 for the ministries use.
- 40) In December 2002 The Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry had over a million Pesos lodged with Lucas P. Dangatan, for Ministry use.
- 41) In December 2002 I asked Isagani to register our ministry with SEC, in December 2002, as Lucas P. Dangatan had failed to do so satisfactory that November. He was pleased to accept the

1 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF MARCH 2003 job and left his membership of SonLight Ministry, to join Lucas

P. Dangatan.

42) In December 2002 Isagani drafted the documents to register Trojan Horse International with SEC but removed my name, and all the British team, as Incorporators from being any part of the ministry. This was in spite of my request for him to include my name as an Incorporator. He placed only 5 Filipino's on the document giving me with no explanation. I do not know why he wished to exclude me for the Trojan Horse Ministry SEC registration document. He gave no explanation to this action just simply said I should check it out with Lucas P. Dangatan.

- 43) In December I asked Lucas to return Php. 1.100, 000.00, - in fact all the money we had given him into my account. This was done on the 13th December 2002.
- 44) I appointed Isagani Obispo, as the Head of School in Para Legal Matters, a Trojan Warrior Officer, in November 2002.
- 45) Ispogani accepted the post as paralegal Head of School in November but then with drew in December after he left Sonlight Ministry to joint NBPCC with Lucas P. Dangatan. See the letter of appointment and his acceptance submitted as appendix 02.
- 46) On November 25th 2002, Gani stated that he had a "big problem" with the ministry of Trojan Horse International because it had been reported that I had been seen eating and drinking wine with sinners in New Bilibid Prison. It was reported that I also sang songs with Bucla's, late at night in the Prison. See Diary entry October 5th 2002. Isagani informed me this was wrong and unacceptable and that his church Sonlight Ministry had reproved him for associating with Trojan Horse International. See diary entry for November 23rd.

Desire For Resolution

For Isagani Obispo to respond to me as I have requested to him in my letter to him on March 21st 2003 and included in the documentary evidence 017. I would like a sworn statement or letter of apology from Gani written to Dolores Nava stating that he was wrong in what he said.

Alternatively any appropriate action, recommended by the City fiscal and due sentence according to Law.

I would like an investigation in to the ATM card and its loss.

Costs to the defendant

Suggested Letter Of Apology

If Isagani Obispo Jr. will write the following letter of apology then I will write an Affidavit of Dissidence exempting him from prosecution.

To Whom It May Concern

I Isagani Obispo Jr. do write this letter (and Affidavit) of apology to Dolores A Nava to apologize for misinforming her about David Clarke and his marital and finical affairs.

I now realize that I did miss led Dolores Nava concerning the information I gave to her about David Clarke. I did however give the information to her believing it to be true and to be helpful to her and here family.

I have seen the documents that confirm that Mrs. LePeuple sued David for divorce on the 10th October and petitioned the Court to sell their matrimonial Home against Mr. Clarke will and permission.

That I have seen the documents which state clearly it was not the desire of Mr. David Clarke for the Divorce but conceded to the wish of Mrs. LePeuple believing that this was the best solution to their problems.

That I have also seen the letter sent to Mrs. Corazan Nara from David Clarke stating that it was not possible for David to enter into a relationship whilst he was not free to marry.

I accept that David's behavior in this matter was honorable to his former wife and the Nava Family.

I apologize, without reservation, for any other misrepresentations I may have made to Gordon Smith, Alastair Sutherland or David's former Church, in the United Kingdom or in fact any one.

I am also aware that Gordon Smith, Alastair Sutherland or David's former Church, in the United Kingdom, withdrew their

31

moral support from David as a direct result of my communications and the effects of this was the inability to sustain William Poloc, an the out reach ministry, as a Trojan Horse International Warrior, with financial support due to the rejection of the Trojan Horse International Ministry by the Elders of NBPCC, in December 2002.

I wish it to be known that I did disagree with David Clarke over his methods of evangelism and thought it wrong for him to mix with Bukla's, drink wine with them and sing songs late at night or visit Bars' where bar girl may be. That I did warn David that this practice of his was unacceptable by all Filipino RVO's in BUCOR.

I accept that these are issues of practice and conducts are matters of opinion and matter that BUCOR RVO's are encouraged not to debate. That my text messages to the Chaplaincy was in good faith to help resolve a problem which I felt needed to be put right.

I also acknowledge I misunderstood the line of authority with reference to Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry and Lucas P. Dangatan's role of founding head pastor of NBPTI.

I acknowledge that it would have been more appropriate to inform David Clarke of all the correspondence exchanged between Gordon Smith and Alastair, his Church in the United Kingdom and David.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have unto set my hand this 2003 At Muntinlupa City

Then following is a list of the documentary evidence supplied to the City Prosecutor against Isagani. Obispo Jr.

Item	Description	Date
00	Complaint Affidavit by David Clarke against Isagani Obispo Jr.	March 24

32 1 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF MARCH 2003

01	Letter to Isagani re: ATM Card	December 12 2001
02	Testimony of Isagani	September 2001
03	Resignation Gordon and Alastair	January 3 2003
04	Gordon And Alastair agree with Lucas and Gani	January 3 2003
05	Letter to Gordon Smith ministry pastor	January 6 2003
06	Letter to Lucas re: Gordon and Alastair	January 5 2003
07	Information on Gordon Smith the ministry pastor	
08	Application to join Putatan Old School Particular Baptists	February
09	Daily Diary Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Inc.	March 2003
10	Memorandum of Agreement Lucas and David	January 2003
11	Isagani Certificate of Employment	
12	Application to Canadian Embassy Gani	November 2002
13	Letter to Isagani re: Appointment of Chaplain VFFII	December 9 2002
14	Isagani's "Big Problem"	November 25 2002
15	Letter to Isagani re his letter of resignation	January 14 2003
16	Reward for information on Gossip-monger	February 8 2003
17	Letter to Lucas re response of Elders Petition	January 19 2003
18	Isagani's letter to me resignation justification	January 8 2003
19	My letter to the Elders first Petition	December
20	Affidavit by Dolores A Nava	January 9 2003
21	The History of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Inc.	MARCH 24 2003
22	Diary entry my response to the elders petition	December 15 2003
23	The Elders Petition against Trojan Horse International	December 30 2003
24	Letter to Andrea Domingo re Miriam Penizales	March 20 2003
25	Isagani speaks evil against Congressman's Incorporation	

Attested by me, David Clarke, the above list of documents annexed to the AFFIDAVIT OF COMPLAINT against Isagani M. Obispo Jr. were prepared and submitted by me and all allegations

29th March 2003

A Proposal And Affiliation

This being prepared by Michale and David Clarke. To: The Chairman of the God Marshall Rescuers Rammon Saturday, 29 March 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Proposed Affiliation Trojan Horse International and God Marshall Rescuers

Further to my discussions with your legal advisor may I submit for your consideration and comments the following proposal. We believe that the objectives of the God Marshall Rescuer Association are a noble and worthy cause. Your objectives are in fact complimentary to some of our own articles of Incorporation and as such we are in the position offer help. We believe we are in the position to prompt each other's causes without compromising our own distinctive callings. Please see the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated articles.

The Particular Articles Being:

- 4 To assist recognized groups or affiliated groups, within or without the Prison System, with spiritual, moral and practical aid, through education, entertainment, recreation work and social activities.
- 5 To assist self-help groups within prisons to enhance and recover living conditions that is dignified and honours humanity.

Trojan Horse Directorate have noted and observed that the God Marshall Rescuer's Association is a well-established system of government, regulated and subject too all the legal systems within the Bureau of Corrections and is worthy of recognition at local, national and international levels. GMR's enhance and

facilitate the BUCOR rehabilitation Programs. We would like to use this as a working model and example for the furtherance of the Gospel of Christ.

(Request: Please list and note all the advantages perceived by the GMA Chairman and its members and note all the positive aspects and projected ideas for the GMR's. It would be good to note also any perceived weaknesses. State also how are the funds acquired and how this could be assisted. Note also any areas that are open to abuse?)

Economic, Efficient And Effective

The GMR's system of management is and example of efficiency, effective, moral and economic method of management. It uses existing talents that already exists within men and that is latent within inmates and members of the free society. In the West this would be considered as prior learning and accreditation, at University level, is given and named as A.P.L (Accreditation for Prior Learning).

Question. Are there any records kept of the development of the GMR and can these talents be taught or learned and imparted to others. It is necessary to outline and name these talents, skills and modes or patterns of behaviour and practice. It would appear that men are qualified by experience and the willingness to cooperate in a reasonable manor with like-minded persons having the gift of authority. We need to identify the moral codes and note religious beliefs and values.

History Mapped Out

Obtain the original routing slip records. Original approvals from the Superintendent and Director. The original recommendation from Obtained from the Director comments. Permissions sought from the DOJ. Who was the Undersecretary at the time?

Notify the New Secretary of Justice. Has this method of management been achieved anywhere else in Society. Is the method of management a standard procedure us in the Philippines or any other group e.g. Barangay Police. PNP of

other group.

Initial group members, Common policy the form of membership primary and secondary purposes. Appointment of officers, Discipline code, examples of discipline used already.

Ouestion

Can the method of management used by the GMR be compared to any recorded system in the scriptures? E.g. King Saul, David or the Lord Jesus Christ?

The Proposal

Proposal of Trojan horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

It is proposed an affiliation be adopted in order to:

- 1. Bring attention to the virtues and value of the GMA System of Management
- 2. Record its history and development
- 3. Observe and note it achievements
- 4. Consider it's future and project uses
- 5. Make a proper documentary and published history for research and educational learning

Suggested Method

Solicit funds from local, national and International sources, in order to achieve the primary and secondary objectives of the GMR's.

Use the existing GMR's Incorporation or affiliate with one like Trojan Horse International who can assist and involve all media and educational methods of communication to promote the cause of the GMR Association at local, national and international. This will be through all Government and none government channels.

Method

Let GMR seek to promote the cause of Christ, at all times, as outlined in the written forewords of Director Macala and the Hon. Undersecretary of Justice J. Calida their forwards to Trojan Warriors.

Let the GMR's advisors direct the GMR's in all aspects of their work

Let GMR adopt any method of promotion, which is conducive to promote the values, benefits and virtues of the GMR concepts

Let the GMR affiliate or register with SEC (If not already done so) through appointed citizens in the free Society whose interests coincide and concur with the primary and secondary purpose of the GMR's philosophy

Let this promotion involve celebrities, dignitary, Senators and Congressmen, local, national and international world leaders where appropriate. Suggestion let us ask the future King Charles the III of England to be it patron.

Let the GMR determine the financial control of all donations in order to safe guards all of it members

Let the GMR's appoint its own officers and adopt methods of control and appoint men who can convey the history and ideas to other

Let the GMR'S appoint men who themselves are the products of the system

Let the GMR's affiliate with any body or persons who can promote the benefits of the GMR Association. This will include any agencies in free and imprisoned societies internationally. This may include working with, none

Government regulated man management associations, at local, national and International levels. Not excluding terrorist or mafia identities but at all time not compromising the GMR's objectives.

Trojan Horse believes that the pattern of the GMR management, if adopted and taught to other societies, could be promoted and safe guard and control modern youth cultures in the western world, where existing management methods has failed. We believe these proposals will be God Blessed and His cause promoted by men who have faith in Christ and desire to honour him only.

Yours Sincerely David Clarke

March 29th 2003.

Enclosures:

Copy of our original items of addenda

Foreword to Trojan Warriors by Hon Undersecretary J Calida Foreword to Trojan Warriors by Hon Director R. Macala

Letter of encouragement from the future King of the United Kingdom HRH The Prince of Wales.

2 Diary Entries For the Month Of April 2003

April 11th

The following outline of the Trojan Horse ministry was submitted at the request of the Christian Mission Association as part of the application for my full time Missionary and Visa Application.

Outline of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. **Incorporated ministry**

August 2001 to April 2003

Work commenced in August 2001 and:

- 1. Helped the New Bilibid Prisons Theological Institute with ministry, finance and encouragement.
- 2. Throughout the year from September 2001 to October 2002.
- 3. We assisted Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan and the teachers at the New Bilibid Teacher Training College with finance and continued support.
- 4. October 2002 to November 2003 we assisted 6
 Philippine Pastors on Mission work in Angeles,
 Olongapo, Benguet Provincial, and Baguio City Jails.
- 5. Gave gifts of books printed in England and the Philippines to inmate and VIP's.
- 6. Supported local pastors of churches in Muntinlupa City and district.
- 7. Established an Incorporation that was S.E.C. registered as a none profit charitable organization with Filipino members.
- 8. Opened a Local Bank Account with the Philippine National Bank.
- 9. We opened Trade account with Globe Mobile Phone Philippines.
- 10. Formed affiliation with the National Director of the Values Formation Foundation Internationals Inc. (VFFII).
- 11. Was appointed Chaplain. Secured sponsorship from Apple Mac Computer Centre to assist Inmate Pastors in New Bilibid Prison in terms of 7 computers worth Php. 300.000.00.
- 12. Monetary Gifts and monies invested for the work of the ministry to date. All supplied by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Item Date Amount Php To Whom And Purpose
--

		design in the i		
1	August 2001	270,000.00	The Reformed Presbyterian Church of the Philippines to support and help the ministry of Director Joseph Kim.	
2	August 2001	234,000.00 108,000.00	Laptop Computer, Video Camera PAL	
3	August 2001	3000.00	Electrical Meter. NBPTI New Bilibid Prison	
4	September 2002	85,000.00	Pastor Castillo for a Lap top computer as a support for his ministry.	
5	October 2001	14,400.00	Rev. Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI) for and assis- tance in the Prison and Pastoral work	
6	January 2001	54,000.00	Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan support for Ministry work	
7	October 2002	400,000.00	Pastor Lucas Mission work in Angeles City Baguio City, Ben- guet Provincial Jail	
8	October 2002	225,000.00	Books as gifts for education to inmates and VIP's	
9	Between August 2002 and February 2003	60,000.00	Pst. William Poloc of Baguio City for ministry work in Baguio and Benguet Jails and expenses	
10	November 2002	11,000.00 28,000.00 14,500.00 50,000.00 12,000.00 50,000.00	Ministry Equipment. Further Laptop Second Hand. CD Burner, Fire CD Burner, La- ser Printer, Video Camera, Video Tapes (Video 8)	
11	February 2003	60,000.00	Pst. William Poloc of Baguio City for ministry work in Baguio and Benguet Jails and expenses	
12	February 2003	20,000.00	Apple Mac Computer to Pastor Ronaldo Lopez Muntinlupa City (Replacement cost)	

40 2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003

13	October to April 2003	84,000.00	Travel and expenses to local Ministers and assistance
14	August 2001	315,000.00	Books for Inmate and VIP's "Converted on LSD Trip"
15	July 2002	90,000.00	Transit Van (To be brought from England)
16	April 2002		Digital 16 Track Recorder. Drum Kit (To be brought from England)
17	April 2002		
18	August 2002		
19	September 2001	54,000.00	Computer 180 / 5400 (To be brought from England)
20	September 2001	108,000.00	Laptop G3
21	April 13, 2003	9,900.00	Refrigerator
22		63,000.00	Living Costs And assistance to pastors

Total Amount spent on ministry alone = Php. 2,562,800.00

Future Planned Work

- 1. A second mission to Baguio City Jail in May, 2003 with Philippine Pastors.
- 2. A mission to the Colonial Jail (Iwahig Palawan) with Philippines Pastors
- 3. A mission to the United Kingdom in August 2003 with two
 - Philippine Pastor to solicit funds for future work in the Philippines
- 4. Purchase property for office and residence for workers and inmates accommodation. Livelihood projects such as agricultural and appropriate needs that will assists the families. Export of Philippines products. Half way home and mission offices for outreach workers in their own City or town.
- 5. Promote Tourism to the Philippines from Europe for Christian minded people.

- 6. Promote work exchange programs for Government and private business.
- 7. The bring the Transit van, computers and equipment to the Philippines for mission work.

Prepared by:

David Clarke

Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

April 11th 2003

April 14th

We began to get support and acknowledgments for the work from various important associations.

Acknowledgment

This is to acknowledge and recommend the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated ministry. Also to endorse the education program as outlined in the primary and secondary objectives of the Articles of Incorporation of the ministry.

Please assist and give support and any privileges, which are appropriate in order for the ministry to fulfill its mission.

Yours Sincerely, Rev. Monaco L. Caranay Chief Chaplain National Director, PNP VFFII Philippine Prison Mission Date: April 14th 2003

Missionary Caranay Testimony



Testifying To Our Work In The Philippines (CLICK TO VIEW)

https://youtu.be/4wGjxORJTYs

To: Rev. Monico Caranay
The Chief Chaplain and National Director
Philippine Prison Mission.
Monico Caranay Full Playlist (CLICK TO VIEW)

Wednesday, April 16, 2003

Dear Sir,

Further to my request for assistance, my brother Michael John Clarke surrendered my Sony video camera to an office at NBP in February. The camera was left in the safe keeping of Michael after the filming of the occasion with the Valentine event, where we was requested to video the event by OIC Reyes of the Women's Correctional Prison. I did this on the understanding that we had permission form the appropriate authority.

As you know we have had permissions for the DOJ and support from Director Ricardo Macala for all our other video work and CD Videos have been sent to Director Macala and Hon. Secretary Liwag for viewing. Please see the enclosed permissions from the DOJ.

Also my Cell phone was surrendered to an officer at the control gate in February.

43

The background to this is that in November 2002 my cell phone was deposited at the Armory but was mistakenly give out to a PHP Officer. I was at that time the guest Speaker at that first PNP function within the prison. This officer made an affidavit of loss and I requested help from the Director to recover my cell phone. It was recovered thankfully. Later the same month my cell phone was deposited at the control desk but the battery was swapped for faulty on and of a different manufacture. I reported this incident to the Director via Bobat Diaz.

In order to avoid similar losses I issued a written request to the Director Macala in order to allow me to take my cell phone in the prison, during my ministerial visits, just like other officials. Unfortunately I did not receive a reply to my request. On this presumption I took my phone, in my neck wallet into the prison in February and the officer in question took it from me and gave it to the Superintendent.

When questioned by the offer he asked what I had in my neck wallet I informed him my valuable, money credit cards but before I could say my cell phone he took it from me. I surrendered it to him and asked for a receipt but he would not give on to me.

I tried to approach the new Superintendent but it appeared he did not recognize Trojan Horse International and said the incident was under investigation.

Please can you assist the video camera and me in order to have my cell phone return? We need the camera for all out Prison Ministry work. And I am still awaiting the outcome of the investigation.

Yours Sincerely
David Clarke
April 16th
Appointment of Officers For Trojan Horse

To: Ronaldo L. Lopez

2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003

Social & Development Director

Re: Appointment of Monico Caranay

Dear Ronaldo,

Appointment of Monico Caranay to Director of Rehabilitation

I thank you for your recommendation of Rev. Monico Caranay to the position of Director of Rehabilitation within Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I am please to announce that the Board of Directors has now offered this appointment to Rev. Monico Caranay and we await his full Curriculum Vitae.

Yours Sincerely, David Clarke Director

April 17th To: Ronaldo L Lopez

Thursday, April 17, 2003

Dear Ronaldo,

Re: Mission to the United Kingdom 2003

This letter of invitation is to confirm our proposal and request that you accompany Rev. Monico L. Caranay, the National Director of The Philippine Prison Mission, and I on our proposed Mission to the United Kingdom this coming June/July.

The purpose of our mission is to inform and declare to Churches, Christians and interested parties, of the good work of God, which is being accomplished, not only in the Prisons of the Philippines but also amongst the local churches. We will also visit the various ministries at local and national government departments in the U.K. in order to inform and encourage international co-operation. We desire to establish working relationships with the British and Philippine Republic Penal Institutions. We believe our voluntary service, as missionaries, is

a vital recourse, which may help both peoples.

Our intent is also to solicit funds and assistance for qualifying groups or individuals and to offer help in terms of ministry, training and education. We will also seek to arrange visit to the Philippines for qualifying persons or groups in order to demonstrate the work of reform and rehabilitation which others and we are engaged in.

Yours truly, David Clarke.

Further Support Obtained

Here is an example:



Sec. Reg. AN093-01868

: All Concerned TO

FROM : P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K. LAURILLA (Ret.)

CHAIRMAN, VFFII

: 21st April 2003 DATE

SUBJECT: Recommendation to Preach and teach in Prisons, Churches and functions in the United Kingdom

Recommendation

By virtue of the authority vested upon me by the Board of Trustees and Directors of the Values Formation Foundation International Inc. (VFFII) formerly PNP Values Formation Council, I HEREBY recommend with full support the following persons to preach, teach and assist in the prisons, churches and at various functions in the United Kingdom.

Rev. Monaco L. Caranay, Nat'l Director of Phils. Prison Mission VFFII, Chief Chaplain for VFFII, Director of Rehabilitation Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Ronaldo L. Lopez, Elder of The Primitive Baptist Church meeting in Putatan and Director of Social Welfare and Development, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

David Clarke, Founding Director and Chairman of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Dolores A. Nava Treasures for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Agelo-os Hon. Former Superintendent of New Bilibid Prison. Please assist these ministers of the Lord, in fulfilling their tasks and callings, during their mission to the United Kingdom.

Respectfully Yours, So Ordered

P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K. LAURILLA (Ret.) CHAIRMAN, VFFII

Noted by:

Rev. MONICO L. CARANAY

Nat'l Director, Phil. Prison Mission

VFFII.

April 20th

Problems Back In The Uk

I had reason to write home to the UK as things were not too good there. Here is my letter to the manager of my property.

Dear Nick,

Re: Tenancy 11 Hayling Close –Nick Nelson

I have tried to communicate with you many times via text, letter and messages and friends, including my daughters, but you have not responded.

Mr. Knight informed me that you were leaving. I need to inform my wives solicitor that you no longer wish to rent the property in order for the court to decide on my financial status with respect to my divorce. This is because I had to inform the divorce court of all my income, which included your 55 pounds per week rent.

Please confirm your decision to leave in writing and give me a breakdown of the monies you have paid. My daughter inform me that no rent has been paid into my mortgage account at the Woolwich Building Society and for that reason they are about to foreclose on the mortgage, as none of it has been paid.

Please advise me on the exact position, as you will recall I did ask you to pay your weekly rent directly into my mortgage account to avoid this problem.

I would appreciate your response immediately, in writing, and please inform me of any difficulties that you had. My wife has informed the court that I am an irresponsible person and have left my house in the hands of an irresponsible unemployed drug addict and she is using this miss-information against me in the court.

I have informed the court that I left my house in the hands of a respectable manager who is a professional man working for a respectable company.

Please confirm this in order to assist my case in the divorce court.

God willing I will see you at the end of June.

April 21st

To: British Embassy: Non-Immigrant Visa Section

To whom it may concern:

I am the Director of Trojan Horse International CM (UK) and Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. The purpose of this letter is to give an affidavit of support of Ronaldo L. Lopez passport No. Kk716994, Monico L. Caranay

48 2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 passport No. ,Their transportation as well as all expenses in the United Kingdom. Trojan Horse International CM will be responsible for their plane tickets, accommodation and return to the Philippines.

We will leave on June 26 and returning August 26. If you have further questions, please contact me my mobile Phone No. 0916 4660996, my mailing address is NBP Reservation PO, Muntinlupa City, Philippines 1770, and my Email address is nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk.

Sincerely Yours,

David Clarke

Daily Diary 22nd April 2003

22nd April

A Visit To The Reservation Polytechnic

Visited the Reservation and looked at certain lots for price comparison and also called in at the Polytechnic on the NBP Reservation. Spoke to a Sheriff Raul Aquino Medina, president of the Regional Trial Court. Telephone 527-7829. Cell phone: 0917 664 66511, of Makati City who showed me his lot which was available for 1.5 Million and other for Php. 350,000.00 plus Php. 150,000.00 for mortgage land to be redeemed. He also gave me the number of his sister who was working in England: Cellophane 0044 2956586931.

I left a letter or note for the principal Professor ENRICO B VIBAR the University Dean of the College of Criminology. Phone number 560-14-96. I left a note to say Monico Caranay, Ronaldo Lopez and myself had called and that we would call again at a more convenient time as he and his staff were having a meeting. Lot prices ranged from Php. 350,000.00 to Php. 800,000,00. A completed detached lot with building was 1.5million (very nice and ideal for our ministry office and function room.

49

Called to see Olga Robertson and introduced Ronaldo and Monico Caranay to her. She asked questions of Ronaldo and objected to his answers relating to why he left his form religious connections. He stated he left the organization because he believed it was in error in its form of administration and so he resigned as a matter of Conscience. She instructed him not to say any more against his/her Christian Associate who was acknowledged by Ronaldo to be a good man.

Olga asked about myself and asked what I was doing in the prison and I informed her that the GI Commander Nester Cabinet had offered me space to conduct meetings.

She asked about Monaco and when he informed her that Red Dizon was his assistant she warned him against him by asking a question "How long had known Red Dizon". She maintain she had known him or of him a long time and told Monico to beware of him.

Ronaldo commented that she did not like him speaking about his objections to the administration of their mutual friend but her she was putting the knife into the back of Red Dizon.

April 22nd

Due to certain remarks and question raised by some it was decided to publish the sources of funding for the Trojan Horse International ministry in order to remove all speculations as to the where abouts of the fund sources.. See Appendix 020.

April 23rd

Ronaldo L. Lopez, Rev. Monico L. Caranay and I visited the British Embassy to submitter their application for their Visa to go on our UK tour in June.

Ronaldo took us into the back entrance and we avoided the Que. I was prompted to go directly to the Ambassador him Mr. Paul Diamond so we did. We were give special passes after showed him the letter I had written in January. We signed the visitor's book and noted those who had visited the Ambassadors

50 2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 Suite. I noted Gill Westaway had visited earlier that month.

I introduced the Ambassador to Monico l and Ronaldo and informed him of my business. I reminded him of

I asked him had he received a copy of our book and showed him the copy and then informed him of our planned visit to the UK on a Trojan Horse Mission. I then outlined our work and desire to establish a link between British Jails and Philippine jails working with the DOJ and the British counter part. He stated that he found it extremely interesting and asked me to write a summery of our work and intentions. This I agreed to do. He informed me that Gill Westaway of the British Council whose office was at Ourtigus would be the one to talk too about our developments and proposals. The meeting was very positive.

He then assisted us by directing us to the senior Visa official Clare and suggested I contact her directly regarding the Visa applications. This I did and within a few minutes she came to see as the Ambassador has spoken to her asking her to assist. She informed me that we needed to return in mid May as then they could deal with our application. I was told to furnish the Visa clearance clear with all the information I could. We agreed to do this and we were then informed the interview will be separate and I ad no need to attend.

We then visited the Christian Mission Association and obtained the Psyche report and returned later that day to get a photo copy of my passport and visa status also a note to say that they had my passport.

We then visited the DOJ and spoke to Liwag regarding my earlier letter asking for his comments on SEC registration. He said he could not advice but rather I would need a lawyer. He directed me to Attorney Gonzalis to obtain an answer to my letter. We then went to the office to obtain other document regarding the DOJ replies to my request over the camera and video work in the Prison. I wrote a letter to the Attrorny asking to see him o as to obtain a letter of recommendation from the Secretary of Justice to support our visit to the UK Jails etc.

Ronaldo then visited Gani at the DOJ Library and he was please to see him Gani informed Ronaldo that he expected that I would be deported as I had over run my visa. I said that Dolores had dug a hole for him but Gani insisted that they could not allow me to continue my practice of going to sinners (Buklas) singing and drinking wine with them or into bar to preach, This he wanted to stop and was the reason why they had withdrawn from Trojan Horse International C.M.

April 24th

This was St. Gani's day and we went to the City Prosecutors Office Danilo B. OY, 2nd Assistant City Prosecutor. The case had been booked to be heard at 3.30 p.m. Monico Caranay, Dolores, Benilda and Ronaldo was present to act as witnesses.

The case was introduced and commenced with Gani denying the charged and giving his own affidavit of response. The Prosecutor informed me I could proceed to a trial with or without my responding to Gani's submission. I stated that I would rather Gani acknowledged the error of his way and give the appropriate public apology for his actions and that I could wish this to take place rather than the case proceed to a judgment this was for his sake as he had a wife and children and a ministry to support. The case was booked for May 2nd 2003.

Ronaldo asked to see both Gani and I and he gave us both advices seeking an out of court memorandum of agreement such as I had with Lucas. Gani insisted he was not a liar and told the truth and denied all the charges that I had raised against him.

I then stated that I would be taking the matter to trial as already directed, as he was a liar and a dishonorable man. I commended him to God and warned him unless he repents he will have to face the consequences. He had children and family to consider. He stated that he would face the consequences. He insisted he could only tell the truth. I informed him that I pray that God would bless him. I left him to speak to Ronaldo and be directed by Monico Caranay.

52 2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 Conclusion.

I had seen in Gani a man in his sin taken by deception he believed he was in the right. He did not accept that label and slander was wrong and that he must stop such as I was from speaking and mixing with sinners buklas in bars and bear houses as this was wrong. My conclusion was that I had witnesses how God hardens a man's heart thus preparing him for judgment. Like Pharaoh of old.

Gani was upset and could not understand why he had been singled out and not Lucas and brought to trial. I stated to Gani what was that to him. I will in due course deal with Miriam Luca, and the NBPCC elders bye and bye. I now realize that I could have said God works this way he chooses men who do not deserve to be saved and left others to themselves. Gani had been chosen and Lucas not. Why does he complain. The others would follow in due course.

A Response From Gordon John Smith

April 26th 2003 Dear Ronaldo

Thank you for informing me of your correspondence with Gordon Smith. I would like to respond in the following way, as I believe Gordon to be wrong in his assessment of the issues in the Philippines and at NBP.

I am thankful that you have spoken to all those persons concerned and have visited Isagani Obispo Jr., at the Department of Justice Library, and Lucas Dangatan at NBPCC, to discuss the matters in hand.

My comments on Gordon's letter to you regarding his opinion of my psychological and mental condition and broken marriage are as follows:

1. I left my house in the hands of a trusted person Mr. Nick Nelson when he left for the Philippines on mission work that apparently has let him down in failing to fulfill his responsibilities and manage the house as he agreed to do for special consideration. He was responsible to me for the management or otherwise of my property.

- 2. My wife lodged her petition for Divorce on the 10th October 2002, and her grounds for divorce have no scriptural basis. Her actions betray her as an unbeliever and confirm my own testimony (at that time) that she is not a Christian. She has never born witness to me of her conversion to Christ nor been able to give testimony to it.
- 3. My wife called herself Mrs. LePeuple since our separation, which commenced, on November 4th 1998.
- 4. During this time she stated that she had a different God to me and she does not believe the Lord sent me to preach the gospel in the Philippines. She also maintains that she opposed the publication of my book "Converted on LSD Trip" and ridicules my own testimony of conversion from crime to Christ.
- 5. Gordon has spoken to my wife on a number of occasions and that prior to her action of suing for divorce he found her very manipulative and in fact had recommended that in divorce her. That this was his opinion and was acting in his capacity as the mission Pastor. Gordon maintained that I had justifiable grounds to divorce her and that was his recommendation.

Gordon used his own case of divorce as an argument to support his recommendation.

- 6. I informed Gordon that I was against such a divorce at first hearing but by December, 30th 2002 had concluded that this was the best solution to the longstanding battle that we had together. I realized that the one person who was an innocent victim was his own beloved daughter Rebekah.
- 7. I have long and protracted correspondence with Mr. LePeuples solicitor regarded my own legitimate access to my daughter, as I had been denied this by my estranged wife. The solicitor of Mrs. LePeuple commented to the Court Judge that the volume of correspondence relating to my desire to have

2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 lawful access to see his my daughter amounted to over 1000 A4 sheets of paper. This only serves to demonstrate that I am a very sincere person and this testimony fits the picture and assessment of the psychological test, which I voluntary under went.

Psychological And Medical Report

- 8. I was granted a psychological and medical report, after a full medical in the Philippines in April of this year. This assessment was made as the result of my application for a missionary visa working in the Philippines. This report confirms as a second testimony to my medial condition that I am of a sound mind. I have also had I have medical report from my own former consultant in Fareham Hampshire. Which confirms my own testimony that whatever medial aliment I had was in the past and my testimony is that the lord is my healer.
- 9. Alistair wrote to me in November expressing his views about the mission and his desire regarding the Redeemer. In this letter Alistair betrays his own ignorance and I have answered his letter. Both Alistair and Gordon withdrew from the ministry of Trojan Horse in January 2003.
- 10. At a preliminary hearing before the City Prosecutor Gani produce a letter for Gordon who had expressed his views regarding my mental condition and I would like to say that Gordon is not qualified to make such judgments and he is wrong. In this letter Gordon had asked Isagani to ask some senior official to speak to me. I had no knowledge of the letter of Gordon so it was done in secret however I have produced the medical evidence form official source that I am of a sound mind. I maintain that is Gordon who needs help in his reason. Gordon expressed that Gani was the best person to do this, and that Gordon felt I needed to sort my self out.
- 11. In Gordon's previous e-mails he had expressed that he did not understand my e-mails to him and in his opinion they were quite bazaar and not at all making any sense. I am not responsible for Gordon's inability to comprehend issues. He should have requested further information instead he stopped

communicating with me, for some unknown reason. He seemed evasive and I thought it might have because he owed Michael money for Gordon's hospital bill in the Philippines.

- 12. I had good reason to stay in the Philippines, as my mission was not at that time complete. I had been directed, by the Lord to fulfill a ministry, which Lucas P. Dangatan fail to assist me in and abandoned me. A work, which he had promised to do earlier that year. Gordon will be aware that I had given Lucas Dangatan £600.00 (To Filipino it would be like receiving £6000.00), to register Trojan Horse International in January 2002 but he failed to do this and still has the money. This work I completed by the registration of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated on the 24th March 2003.
- 13. I believe that Gordon and Alistair forsook me and were deceived by Satan through the bewitchment of Isagani Obispo.
- 14. I believe that my former Wife, who goes by the name of Mrs. LePeuple, is behind the spreading of rumours concerning a clinical diagnosis of dyslexia and manic depression-a syndrome in order to case me in a bad light. These are words of an unskilled, unqualified medical person.
- 15. My wife is only a psychiatric nurse and as such is unqualified to make such a diagnose. The medical reports I have shown confirm my testimony these are reliable factual evidence and speaks against such people who did the same about our Lord Jesus Christ said he was mad and had devils and was besides himself. He also eat and drank wine with publicans and sinners contrary to the elders traditions.

Conclusion

It is my conclusion that Gordon and Alistair bought back an evil report to the UK after only a brief spell in the Philippines. This is their shame. That they and were influence by Gani and Lucas Dangatan, who had a different addenda to the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation. Gordon and Alistair dishonour me by acting behind my back without speaking to me about there misgivings. They have colluded together and made

evil reports concerning me to my church and others. This in effect was to pull down and destroy the good work, which has now been established, by the Lord in the Philippines. This will be born out by our visitors Rev. Monico Caranay and Pst. Ronaldo Lopez during their imminent visit to the UK.

I feel Gordon and Alistair should be prepared to express their views before as they really aught to be prepared for their testimony to be examined.

I am very thankful that I have a medical report that I obtained in the Philippine when applying for a full time missionary visa and was obtained. The report shows I was sound in mind and body and not as Gordon others reported. Not only so but on my but I had a medical report in June 2002 that shows my state of mind good and well. This report was sought for because my estranged wife had sought to us a past illness to cloud the view of others in connection with our marriage difficulties. I recall that often the self righteous said that Jesus had a devil and he was beside himself when his action pointed out their errors.

2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 **David's Medical Report From The U.K.**



West Hampshire

TW/LH/062252 13 June 2002 David Clarke 11 Hayling Close Fareham Hants PO14 3AE Community Health Services Osborne Centre Osborne Road Fareham Hants PO16 7ES Tel 01329 288331 Fax 01329 825519/228455

Dear Mr. Clarke

Many thanks for your recent correspondence about a medical report for you and the difficulties; which you have explained about your wife's views, concerning the diagnosis of your illness.

I am happy to confirm that you have been a patient of mine over a number of years after being referred to me here at the Osborne Center in the mid 1990s. Before coming to the Fareham area I know that you had treatment north of London and I agreed with the doctors who treated you there that you have been suffering from a bi polar (manic depressive) illness. For some years you took Lithium which resulted in a very considerable improvement in your illness and you had no further attacks of any importance for three or four years. I know that recently you discontinued the Lithium after feeling that you no longer required it and since that time, which now amounts to over six months, you have kept very well. When I last reviewed you about two weeks ago it was quite clear that you remained well and that you had not had any further attacks of bi polar (manic depressive illness).

I hope that this brief report gives you the information, which you require. Please let me know if you want anything further.

With very best wishes, yours sincerely

Dr T Walmsley Consultant Psychiatrist 13th June 2002.

West Hampshire NHS Trust, Headquarters, Maples Building, Horseshoe Drive, Tatchbury Mount, Calmore, Southampton. S040 2RZ Telephone: 023 8087 4300 Fax: 023 8087 4301

Medical Report In The Philippines

L~R Medical & X-ray Clinic

(Accredited by DOHDOLE Joint Committee and MARINA

PSYCHOLOGICAL REPORT

April 04 2003

Name: David Clarke

Age:54 years old

Sex: Male

Date of Examination April 02, 2003

Interpretation Of Findings

Subject possesses an average intellectual functioning and able to express his thoughts and views. Has bee noted to be responsive and open to social contacts. Observed to be work-oriented and has a very positive outlook in life.

Emotionally, the subject manifests slight insecurities and loss. Evasive tendencies are relatively minimal.

Remarks: Recommended.

Prepared by: Joan Belandres

Jr. Psyhometricioan

2938 Finlandia St. corner Bautista St. San Isiro Village, Makati City, Philippines Tel. Nos. (0063) 816-2205; 887-5778. E-mail irclinc@aol.com & Irclinic@yahoo.com

The letter presented to the City Fiscal Re: Isagani Sworn Affidavit reads:

Pst. Gordon Smith Shalom 44 Sopwith Crescent Merely Wimbourne Dorset BH21 01 I SQ UNITED KINGDOM

Dear Gani,

It has been my unfortunate task to ask David to return to the UK but he seems most unwilling to do so. I do believe he is suffering from a mental disorder on investigation, this would be the reason he will not take any notice of any one. I would suggest that if there were anyone who could speak to him on an official level. You may know how best to handle this, as I would like to see David sort himself out.

His last two e-mail to me seems quite bazaar and not at all making any sense. Enough about David pray the Lord will deal with Him.

My Prayer is that I will be able to visit you again this year, to do so I will need a letter of invitation for one of the groups or churches so if you could deal with this I would be grateful for I believe we should continue the good work of the Lord and encourage other churches her to help and you dear brethren with the wonderful work you are doing and encourage the saints as the dear apostle Paul would say. So dear brother be strong Josh 1: 8:9 to God be the glory

Your Servant SHALOM, SHALOM Gordon

April 24th The following is Isagani Obispo Counter Affidavit

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES

2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE OFFICE OF THE CITY PROSECUTOR CITY OF MUNTINLUPA

DAVID CLARKE Complainant = versus =

ISAGANI M. OBISPO, JR. Respondent.

For:	LIBEI	& ORAI	L SLAN I	DER		
COI	JNTER	AFFIDA	VIT			

- I, ISAGANI M. OBISPO, JR.. of legal age, married, Filipino and resident of Solar Urban Homes North 1 Ph. 2 Blk.4 Lot-14 Neptune St. Bagumbong Taas, Caloocan City, after being duly sworn to in accordance with law, depose and state:
- 1. That I am a Head Pastor of the SONlight Ministry Evangelical Christian Church, OIC of the Paralegal and Counseling Services for Prisoner's Welfare, (RVO) Religious Volunteer Officer of the BuCor and an employee of the Department of Justice Library. Padre Faura, Manila:
- 2. That I specifically and vehemently deny having committed acts of libel and oral slander against David Clarke and his family as alleged in his complaint affidavit dated 25 March 2003:
- 3. That I specifically and deny having committed the following acts allege by David Clarke:
- a. Texting Assistant Chaplain Bob Olanguer at New Bilibid Prison stating a false report concerning him that I stated that he was a drunkard and having a drinking spree within the NBP late at night and singing songs with Bakla's and that everybody in the prison knew about: that on the same day I also text William

- 2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 61 Poloc a trusted outreach worker in Baguio City and spread the same misinformation:
- b. That from the period of 23rd November 2002 to March 18, 2003, I repeatedly text wrong information to the Assistant Secretary of Msgr. Helley Barrido to discredit David Clark's Character:
- c. Informing David Clarke that the Kapatiran ng mga Nakakulong ng Walang Sala (KAKUSA) Inc. was illegal and all criminals:
- d. Asking him to write a letter to help me obtain a visa or to visit my family in Canada :
- e. Telling Pastor Lucas Dangatan about his marital problems and about His new found friend DOLORES A. NAVA and their relationship that cause the petition of the whole NBPCCTI workers and Elders of the Church to resign from the TROJAN HORSE MINISTRY:
- f. Committing misinformation with regards to my letter to Rev. GORDON SMITH and Bro. ALASTAIR SUTHERLAND:
- g. Informing pastor Lucas Dangatan that the Catholic Church was the one who banned the book Trojan Warrior for printing;
- h. Telling Msgr. Barrido that David Clarke was a bad man and always drunk in the prison.
- i. Calling Miriam Penizales. Bureau of Immigration by phone;
- j. Talking to Dolores A. Nava and gossiping against David Clarke;
 - k. Stealing his ATM Card.

The Truth Of The Matter Is The Following:

a. That he was the one I informed that it was reported to me by cell phone from an inmate at the NBP that David Clarke was drinking wine, mixing with "Baklas" late at night that I informed him further that such was already reported all over the prisons and everyone knows about it. He acknowledge such in is letter to me dated 24 March 2003 (Copy attached as Annex " 1 ")

- b. I discussed with him all these ugly gossips against him in my desire that he change his way for the good of the ministry. (page 1-2 of a letter to him attached as Annex "2" and Annex "2-A")
- c. As the former secretary of the Trojan Horse Ministry International where David Clarke is a Director, I had the moral duty and responsibility to report the conduct of David Clarke. Not only me, but Ptr. Lucas Dangatan, his President wrote reports to Rev. Gordon Smith and Alistair but it was surprising that David Clarke filed a case only against me. (Please see Annex "3" and also Annex "2" and "2-A")
- d. As a result of Pastor Lucas Dangatan's report to Rev. Gordon, he has written a letter dated January 14, 2003 informing him of the latter's receipt of a "very bizarre E-Mail from David this shows me he is not coping well with the divorce that his wife is seeking and that I feel his Mental health is in some what under pressure". (Annex "4")
- e. Likewise, Pastor Lucas Dangatan's received a letter from Peter Jacob, Pastor CGC / UK dated January 2, 2003 in response to the former report of David Clarke's conduct. (Annex "5")
- f. Due further to Ptr. Lucas Dangatan's report. David Clarke was likewise written by Peter Jacob. Ptr. CGC/UK. Informing David Clarke that Peter Jacob needs a retraction from Pastor Lucas concerning David Clarke's indiscretions while in the mission field" (Annex "6")
- g. I received a letter from Rev. Gordon Smith enjoining me to speak to David Clarke on as official level. Rev. Gordon Smith also informed me of his belief that David Clarke is suffering from a mental disorder on investigation and that "his last two E-Mails to me seem quite bazaar (sic) and not at all Making any sense". (Annex "7")
- h. I have nothing to do about the denial of David Clarke's visa application or deportation. I do not know Miriam Penizales personally I just happened to know that Pastor Lucas Dangatan was the one who introduced David Clarke to Miriam Penizales

i. It is true that I talked to Dolores A. Nava, but my purpose was to share the gospel to her and that if ever I had the time to visit her it will be for follow-up purposes. Counselling or perhaps checking her growth in the Lord.

(Annex "8" page 8, Nov. 17th, Annex "8 – 1" page 9, Nov. 18th, Annex "8-2" page 113 – 114)

j. That it is not true that I stole his ATM Card. He has no evidence in convicting me whatsoever with regards to his own "Stupidity" I have no idea where it got lost. (Please see the following evidence: Annex "9" page41, Jan.6th (900 pounds lost), Annex "9-1" page2 Mar.24, 2003 (P96,085.00 pesos - Lost) Annex "9-2" page 65 (P77,000.00) pesos - Lost) Annex "9-3" page 1 Dec. 2, 2001 (P81,600.00 pesos - Lost)

ADDITIONAL INFORMATIONS:

- a. Letter from Ptr. Nick Caranay from Helen LePeule, wife of David Clarke Nov.28, 2001 (Annex "10")
- b. Letter from Helen LePeule from Ptr. Lucas Dangatan Mar. 1, 2003 (Annex "10-1" Pages 137 138 & Annex "10 1A")
- c. Letter from Sis. Neola Lizardo an American Missionary, (Annex "10-2") page 117 Feb.12, 2003)
- d. A letter from Dr. Oliver R. Tuico (Annex "10-3") page 124 Feb.25)
- e. A letter from Rev. Gordon Smith to Ptr. Ronaldo Lopez Annex "10-4"

WHO ARE THE GOSSIP MONGERS

- a. The Elders of the NBPCCTI (Annex "11") Mar. 7, page 135
 - b. Dr. Oliver R. Tuico (Annex "11 -1") page 209
- c. The SONlight Ministry (Annex "11-2") page 17. Nov. 23rd

64 2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 d. By some women (Annex "11-4") Feb. 8, 2003 pages 1-4 e. Sis. Olga Robertson (Annex "11-5") page 119. Feb. 20th

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 24th day of April 2003 at Muntinlupa City.

Ptr. ISAGANI M. OBISPO, JR.

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO before me this 24th day of April 2003 at Muntinlupa City

April 27th

The following is an Affidavit made against Isagani who denied texting the Chaplaincy Office

AFFIDAVIT
REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)
) S.S.

Testimony Of Leila Reonel Regarding Isagani

I, Leila Reonal, of legal age presently residing in and Muntinlupa City, Philippines, hereby avow:

That on November 25th 2002 I received the following text message from Isagani Obispo Jr. a religious volunteer who works in the prison on voluntary work.

Date: November 25th 2002

Time: 7:36.03

Mikel and David went to Building 13 and had a drinking spree & Video singing with Baklas according to Ludan & Noveras. NKKhiya rw itsura nila (dis info came a bro. Inside pris.) 00639174368340

Gani's new number is 063 916 9747787

The same message was sent to Father Roberto on another occasion.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this

At Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

LEILA REONAL Affiant

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day of 27th April 2003 at Muntinlupa City, Philippines, Leila Reonal, exebiting to me her Residence Certificate number is Issued at Manila, on

NOTAKI I CI	DLIC
Doc No	
Page No	
Book No	
Series of	

NOTARY DURI IC

Dear Lucas and William,

April 26th 2003

Monico Caranay and Ronaldo Lopez have agreed to return to the uK with me and we will find the funds for their air tickets and are putting in for their visas, on the 15th May at the British Embassy. They have to appear in person and Trojan Horse International is their sponsor.

We intend to tour the jails and various venues to inform evangelically minded Christian and groups about the work going on in the Philippines by Christian pastors both in the jails and out amongst the families.

I intend to solicit funds so the money goes to them directly and so fulfill our ministry.

Unfortunately Gordon and Alastair have withdrawn from the ministry without any explanation and they no longer communicate with me. It was through them that my church and my connections in England also with drew so I have to repair any breaches that the Lord wished to restore. I do not know what

Never To Defend Myself Against liars and Gossip

I have always made it a policy never to defend myself against gossip, rumors and lies. I just tell the truth and let evil men do, as they will. They have to answer to God for any untruth spoken about any situation, not me.

We intend to go to Manchester, Portsmouth, Isle of Wight my be Northern Ireland.

Ronaldo Writes To Gordon

Ronaldo Lopez has written and Gordon Smith asking for his comments regarding me seeking church membership with his church. Gordon has expressed that I am mentally ill and recommended that he seek Pst. Isagani Obispo and Lucas for any further help.

The trip is on and both you and Lucas could come, subject to funding and resolutions.

Articles Of Incorporation Important

We need to re establish our working relationship and go over the Article of Incorporation. And officially appoint you as bonified officers. Lucas has the draft Article of incorporation, which we accepted on the 17th March. We have appointed some officers and are sorting out the remaining untied ends. Both Monaco and Ronaldo have Company Cell phones.

Ronaldo Director Of Social Welfare

Ronaldo has been appointed at the Director for Social welfare and development, which includes education for all staff members.

Monaco Caranay is the Director for Rehabilitation.

Update On Gani

Update on Gani Next hearing May 2nd 2003. Muntinlipa Prosecutor

Unfortunately Gani has lied to the City Prosecutor on several counts and is in serious trouble. I have offered his him away out

2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003 but he refuses to take it and he insists that he has done no wrong

and not spread untrue statement about me and my former wife.

I have just read Gani's counter affidavit and in this he names Lucas as the one to had committed libel and oral slander against me. He has written in his affidavit that he is a senior Pastor of SonLight Ministries and that it was Lucas Dangatan that told the NBPCC Pastors that I was having a relationship with Dolores Nava and for that reason the whole of the NBPCC withdrew from Trojan Horse.

Has stated in his affidavit that you, William, sent the text spreading the rumors about me being a drunkard in NBP, and having drinking spree's in the prison not him.

It would help me if you will write an affidavit of fact relating to details of any texts you received or sent regarding drinking spree's or my former wife's divorce and home problem and relationship with Dolores Nava. Please state what was said who sent them and when. That is all I need.

Please ask Lucas to reply immediately.

For Lucas

If you, Lucas, can do the same as I have asked William it will to do, it will help, but also state what you actually informed the Elders at NBPCC about my divorce and relationship with Dolores Nava.

You know I confided with you and shared many things with you about Dolores and my former wife about her actions in respect to her selling our matrimonial home and her divorce suit and then her apparent change of mind.

I was not aware that you told any one else about them. I only know Gani suggested or stated to you once that maybe I did not wish to return to England because I had found a girl friend here in the Philippines. Gani then stated this, as fact to all around, by his gossip, which of course is oral slander and not true as I informed you. I wrote to you all about it, as you know.

I just need an affidavit as to what you actually informed the

Michael

Michael needs to settle accounts regarding the money. He has got very angry in the past over it because you seem to just avoid him. I have asked him to be patient as you have promised me you would resolve the issue about money with him.

Of course this needs to be resolved because Michael stated he gave you the money for an Air ticket to go with me to England. Please contact him and me, to resolve this.

If this is done there is not reason why we cannot arrange the trip to the UK this June 27th together – a team of 5.

Opposition And Opinions Of Men

It has been leveled against me that I should not have taken Isagani (a brother in Christ) to the City Prosecutor and that as a result of this action no good will come of it.

My answer is that Isagani Obispo has broken the Laws of the Philippine Republic in an act of Libel and Oral Slander, who's Laws we are to respect. If he has done no wrong then nothing will come of it.

That as no men for NBPCC were prepared to act according to the Scriptures and deal with the issues I plainly put to them all, then I acted in good conscience before the Lord.

I having a Permanent Missionary status and as such enjoying the privilege of the rule of Law. According to the Philippine Law (which has Catholic Christian Ethics and are not as the heathen) I did according to the Law and filed a complaint.

I maintain that if a man has his house robbed then he is duty bound to report it to the appropriate authorities. A local City Prosecutor and native Officer of the State, is a far better to judge over issues of Law than others. If Isagani had done no wrong then why fear? - Let the Lord assist him and justify him.

Good will come of this action

Let the Lord Judge between us. If this action is of man then nothing will come of it but remember the ultimate Judgement is 3 DIARY ENTRIES THE MONTH OF MAY 2003 69 of the Lord. Remember that all things work together for good to them that love God and are the called according to His purposes so nothing but good will come of this action.

3 Diary Entries The Month Of May 2003

At the same time I sent a letter of appreciation to the IT manager who had agreed to supply Trojan Horse International Macintosh Computers here is the letter:

To: Peter Espina IT Manager J. Walter Thompson 29th Floor Tower I Enterprise Centre May 7th 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Sponsorship Macintosh Computers

Further to my request to you good self for help and assistance with Macintosh Computers. I understand from Maleng Raysag of Power Mac that you received my fax, which I sent last week.

I would like to invite you to the New Bilibid Prison to meet the persons involved in our work and also meet the New Office in Charge (former Under Secretary) Hon. Ramon Liwag?

We would be delighted to share with you our work and vision for the future.

Yours Sincerely David

May 8th

Outline of the Ministry of Professor Ronaldo L. Lopez

I am Professor Ronaldo L. Lopez a Particular (Primitive) Baptist Minister and Pastor of a local church in Putatan, Muntinlupa City. I was called by grace in November 1983 and I have been in this ministry for over 20 years. I am also a licensed

minister able to conduct weddings and other legal functions. During this time I worked amongst many Christian ministries including Full Gospel, Evangelical, and Charismatic and was ordained a Baptist Minister in 2001.

It was in 1992 that I became aware of the distinguishing doctrines of grace, as expressed in the early first London Baptist Confessions Faith in England 1644 and 1689 and since then have fellowshipped with other similarly minded Christian ministers in Metro Manila and other countries.

My ministry continues and I have congregations meeting in Putatan Elementary School, Muntinlupa City, Nueva Ecija Province, and Metro Manila such as Bicutan and Paranaque.

I hold regular Pastoral meetings with the following Particular Baptist Pastors where by we encourage one another in the ministry:

- 1. Ptr. Arnel Gonzalez of St Johns Church, Tunasan Muntinlupa
- 2. Ptr. Manuel Briva of Makati
- 3. Ptr. Conrado Quinto of Kalookan
- 4. Ptr. Domingo Lozado of Pasig City

I assist all that desire to be helped in coming to a full knowledge of Christ irrespective of their denominational background. Our Church in Putatan is seeking to build our own place of worship in the form of a function room/s in Putatan area.

Prison Ministry

I desire the restoration of the biblical concept of the Local Church and work towards this end in my ministry not only in the free society but also in prison ministry. In this connection I have been appointed a position as a visiting Professor and Hon. Position of Director of Social Services and Development with Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. Also appointed as Chaplain for the PNP Values Formation Foundation International. Inc.

Future Work

I have been invited to visit the United States of America and minister in many Primitive Baptist Churches in October 2003 and also to the visit the United Kingdom this coming June, on a mission to the UK, preaching and teaching in the jails of Manchester, Portsmouth, Isle of Wight, and possible Northern Ireland Jails. We hope to meet with seriously minded evangelical Presbyterian, Strict and Particular Baptist Ministers, and Calvinistic Reformed Christians to encourage them in the mission of evangelism.

Prayerful support is requested.

May 8th
Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated
Covenant of Support

I (NAME) as a qualifying member of Trojan Horse, do freely and voluntarily donate ten percent (10%) of any donations sent to me directly from supporters who were introduced to me by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I do freely abide by the rules of honesty and trustworthiness of the Incorporation.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have unto set my hand this 2003 At Muntinlupa City Affiant

SUBSCRIBE AND SWORN to before this day, month, year, at Muntinlupa City, Philippines, (NAME) exebiting to me his/her I.D., Certificate of Residence or Community Tax Certificate or Passport no.

Issued at: on day, month, year expiry date .

Public Notary

Doc No	
Page No.	
Book No.	
Series of	
_	

May 9th

The Story Press Release

Bucks Herald
Portsmouth News
Oldham Chronicle
Onder Cero Radio Spain

Date: 9th May 2003

From: Board of Directors Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

News from the Philippines

"Converted on LSD Trip" may be an unusual caption us to attract the attention of the public media and also horrify the religious minded. However this was the Headline news story for "The Bucks Herald", on 11th February 1971. The was Aylesbury's local weekly newspaper Market. Never the less the story was a true remarkable reality and the challenge of Col. Tetley, the chairman of the Board of Magistrates, who sentence David Clarke after a confession to more then 21 crimes, after a three year career of theft, crime and drug taking, has been met with a remarkable response.

A Challenge From The Magistrates

Col. Tetley, summarized his conclusions before sentencing David Clarke, by stating that "the proof and sincerity of Clarke's conversion (from crime to Christ) which according to the Aylesbury Magistrates "quite the worst we have had ever had to deal with over such a short period of time" and could only be demonstrated by the test of time. This time has come and

David Clarke, now 54 years old, and some 33 years later returned from the Philippines, on a mission to help the youth, criminals and prison societies in the UK, with a team of devoted Filipino Christian Pastors and Prison Religious Volunteers this July.

First Mission to the Philippines

It was to New Bilibid Prison Philippines, the largest and most notorious Prison in the Far East, that David had been directed after the publication of his first book "Converted on LSD Trip", on the 11th February 2001.

This book contained the story of David's earlier conversion from a life of crime, drugs and sex, to Christ, on the 16th January 1970 and also the story of Michael John Clarke David's older brother who too was converted to Christ and was baptized, as a Christian, in an old oil drum, New Bilibid Prison, on the 16th September 2000. This was some 30 years after David conversion.

This book an autobiography of David raised the eyebrows of the religious minded and brought undue criticism and objections in England, basically because it was too true to life.

In August 2001, David set out on this mission, together with Pastor Gordon Smith, from Wimbourne, Dorsett, to the Philippines in order to help Michael, who was languishing in a Philippine Jail, having been sentence to a 16-year sentence for a crime that he never committed. The story of this mission was told in The News Portsmouth on 12th August 2000 under the caption: "I pray that I may save my criminal brother".

On arrival at New Bilibid Prison in August 2001, David and Gordon were so moved with wonder and amazement, at the remarkable work of God being done by inmate pastors, who like David over 30 years ago, had too been converted from serious crimes to Christ. These reformed men were working to help other inmates, who were some of the most notorious criminals in the Philippines. Their crimes covering the whole range from Murder, drug, dealing, gun running, homicide rape, Kidnapping for random and corruption of every kind. Over 1200 men were in fact on Death Row awaiting execution, where the Death Penalty

Second Mission To The Philippines

David returned to the Philippines, with a team of 6 voluntary co-workers, from the United Kingdom, in October 2002, for a preaching tour of New Bilibid Prison, Baguio City, and Benguet Provincial jails.

New Bilibid Prison is the most notorious National Penitentiary in the Philippines and the largest in South Asia.

This was their second Mission to the Philippines 2002. Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and Rev. Lucas Dangatan the senior Pastor of NBPTI, a former convict of New Bilibid Prison, was commissioned to register the ministry with the Philippine authorities in January 2001.

On the 15th of October, the second publication of David entitled, "Trojan Warriors" was released and distributed to every man who had contributed their stories to the book. This book contained over 66 life-giving testimonies of men in New Bilibid Prison, who had turned from crime to Christ. This book was the result of a years work and involved Michael Clarke and Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior pastor of NBP Theological Institute, within the Maximum Security Compound of New Bilibid Prison, working continuously to fulfill a promise to return with the published book.

Mission Ended In Rebellion

The mission ended in a rebellion on December 30th 2002 after which Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland withdrew their support from Trojan Horse International CM, as the direct result of evil reports emanating from within the prison. Many men, in fact over 50 men (convicted notorious criminals) rose up against David and launched a petition speaking against David and the Trojan Horses International C.M.

Mixing With Sinners, Eating And Drinking Wine Was The Sin

The issue of contention was that David ate and drank wine

with sinners and Bakla's (Homo sexual- lady boys) and sang songs with them in the prison. The religious and so-called Born Again Christians opposed this practice. How ever is was Isagani Obispo Jr., a zealous man who took it upon himself to put a stop to this practice and systematically went about to defame David's Character. It was due to this man, and Isagani's religious zeal, in seeking to put a stop to David's practice of mixing with sinners that he spread stories, which were not true about David.

Effects Of The Evil Reports

As a result William Poloc's financial support came to an end, in January 2003, as the ministry was unable to continue to provide the funds necessary to support him and his wife.

The sad practice of spreading evil reports by text phones within and out of the prison noised by men like Gani had caused this sad failure. In order to protect others from Gani's evil tongue David prosecuted Gani on a charge of Libel and Oral Slander and he appeared before the City Prosecutor on the 24th of April to answer charges of Libel and Oral Slander. A that he denied. The case is ongoing and Gani must appear before the City Prosecutor on the 14th of May for the second hearing.

As a direct result of these actions of Gani and the gossip which he spread much good has arisen, even though David's Church in Portsmouth, "The Christian Gospel Church", along with Pastor Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland with drew their support from David, in January 2003, leaving him alone to finish of the work they had been commissioned by the Lord to fulfill.

New Publication

As the result of all this evil it prompted David to release his unpublished Book the Bierton Crisis 1984, a book describing in details his reasons for his withdrawal from the Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Bierton, Aylesbury in 1984. In this book David demonstrates Calvinist may fall down when they fall from grace. A term used by the Apostle Paul in order to describe the failure of men who turn from the way of grace to perfection by works of one form or another. They believe men attain to perfection by works according to some form of law and not by Faith alone in the finished work of Christ. They touch not, taste not, and abstain from many things, believing this recommends them selves to the Lord and an external show the are not sinners, as other men

Registration of the Ministry

As the result of this opposition the Director with the help of a local Particular Baptist pastor successfully register the ministry of Trojan Horse International with the Securities and Exchange Commission in the Philippines under the title "Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. This is a ministry established to assist the poor and needy prisoners within the Prison system of the Philippines.

Trojan Horse Objectives

This ministry seeks to assist and empower local people to fulfill their desires by means of spiritual and educational support. livelihood projects and social developments. This being realized by encouraging and supporting the local Primitive Baptist church groups. It has been noted that a converted criminal after serving a life time of imprisonment need the support of a Christian community to assist in on going rehabilitation program.

Sponsorship for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporated

This ministry has attracted much support and sponsorship. Power Mac Computers, Makati City, have assisted with the donations of its clients Macintosh Computers to the proposed Trojan Horse International Computer Laboratory Education Unit, within the Maximum Compound of New Bilibid Prison. This being designed to teaches the art of Information Technology to equip them for life in the free society upon their release.

Permanent Missionary Visa Status for David

A further success is the successful application of David to secure a full time Missionary visa status to work in the Philippines on a permanent basis and has lead to the proposed mission to the United Kingdom with a team of dedicated men assisting David

Foundation Formation Values International

During David's contentions within New Bilibid Prison religious groups, he learned of a Philippine Government initiation, which sought to reach out to man, working in the Military Services and Police force. This was a moral recovery program who's values were the very values shared by the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporation, of which David was the founding Director and Chairman. These values he had learned through his study of the bible as his pursuit as a Christian. David had come to the Philippines to help teach prison inmates the way of salvation. David was invited to be a Chaplain for the VFFII.

David's High-Lights Of The Mission

David greatest delight was the honour of baptizing a lady in Baguio City, in a water filled oil drum, upon her confession of faith in Christ. Her mother Josephine Ortes, of Cypress, Baguio City, had been the first woman to be sentenced to death in Baguio. Her family had been massacred in Cypress but she too became a Christian, which prevented her taking revenge. She was formerly a gunrunner, drug dealer. One of the men, from Baguio City, who had been responsible for the massacre of her family, is an inmate of New Bilibid Prison. He too had become a Christian his testimony of conversion from crime to Christ is on of the many recorded in book, "Trojan Warriors".

New Publication

The whole of these episodes have been recorded and published in the Daily Diary of our Mission to the Philippines Now Published in, 'Before The Cock Crows Part 1, 2 and 3, October 2nd to March 24th 2003. This diary has been submitted as evidence to prosecute Gani and is available from the Mission by order from the Ministry Office.

Corporation in England

During the mission trip to the United Kingdom David

wishes to form a similar corporation which will be registered and established in Portsmouth under the original name Trojan Horse International CM U.K. whose purpose is to do similar work in the United Kingdom within the jails and amongst the youth of Great Britain. Involving the various outs reach ministry already operating and run by men of evangelical persuasions.

Return to Aylesbury

David's return to Aylesbury, after 33 years, with the message that turned him from a life of crime in the 60's is the same message, which is spoken to the men of New Bilibid Prison.

David is returning with two Philippine Pastors with a positive message of hope o help the wayward and aimless direction of young and old people in Aylesbury. It is the message that has resulted in the conversion of many criminals from crime to Christ. David Believes his message of salvation by Christ alone is as pertinent today as it was from the beginning. "it is the power of God unto salvation to them that believe".

So the time elapsed since David's conversion is according to David sufficient to prove his sincerity.

Bierton Strict Baptist Chapel

David remains the sole member of the Bierton Strict Baptist church who's Chapel which was closed down one years ago, but David's has plans to re open the Chapel, in order to continue the work he believes the Lord called him to over 33 years ago, on the 16th January 1970.

Plan Mission to the United Kingdom

The planned to visit the U.K. with a view to visit to Manchester, Aylesbury, Portsmouth, Bedford, Isle of Wight and Northern Ireland jails and other venues. The content of their message will be to convey the same principles and teach the gospel as promulgated on the Jails, Police and Military establishment personnel, through out the Philippines. Which is the Moral Value recovery Program, which is an initiative of the Macapagal Government. The team consists of:

The team members:

- 79
- 1 Rev. Monico L. Caranay, Chief Chaplain, National Director, PNP VFFII, Philippines Prison Mission, Quezon City Camp Crame. Director of Rehabilitation Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. Also the Consultant for Malacanang Palace for Prison Affairs.
- 2 Pastor Ronaldo L. Lopez, Ordained Elder of Primitive (Particular, Old School) Baptist Church, Muntinlupa. Also the Director of Social Welfare and Development, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.
- 3 David Clarke, Hon. Director and Chairman, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

May 15th Monsignor Berrido, Chief Chaplain BUCOR CC. Superintendent Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag NBPCC Elders

May. 15, 03 Dear Sir,

Re: Formal Complaint About Inmates Nbpcc Elders

And RVO Isagani and Lucas Dangatan

Pleased be informed that Isagani Obispo did not appear at the City Prosecutors Office, on 13thApril 2003, at 2.00pm to answer charges of Libel and Oral Slander, as a result the case has been submitted for judgment.

May I express also my sorry for the bereavement to his family, of his father who died that same evening after Isagai failed to appear at the City Prosecutors Office.

I now have further contentions with Lucas P. Dangatan and the Elders of the NBPCC. I have sought them to put matters right with Trojan Horse International and me that worked together under BUCOR permission between October 2002 and January 2003. During which time we had the benefits and privileges of

These matters of a very serious moral issue and are also to do with money, which is outstanding. I consider these matters far worse than that Isagani. Obispo. I have been seeking to get this matter put right since December 30th 2002 but the Elder and Lucas just ignored me.

I would be grateful if you would summon these elders to a meting in your office to address the issues I have raised with them in my many.

I have already indicated to you that I have had this problem with Lucas Dangatan and the elders but I have not had any response from my very reasonable and patient pursuit. Of Christian righteousness.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke Ambassador for Christ.

May 15th

To: Hon. Former Superintendent Agiolo-os BUCOR CC,

Hon. President: Gloria Macapagal Arroyo British Ambassador: Hon. Paul Diamond

Secretary of Justice: Hon. Simeon Datumanong

Hon. under Secretary Ramon Liwag (Now Officer in Charge BUCOR)

Dr. G Miller

May, Thursday 15, 2003

Dear Sir:

Re: Our Mission To The United Kingdom

Further to my request that you accompany us on our mission the Jails in the UK. I have already asked Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag but he is not available to go with us. He ha declined for his own reasons.

Developments have taken place and we have planned and organized a mission to the United Kingdom, in order to fulfill our primary and secondary purposes as stated in our SEC registration document. In this pursuit was are taking a team of Filipino's ministers to the United Kingdom, on a tour of its Jails, to share the good work of God, which is being done within the prison systems of the Philippines. Please see the enclosed team list and recommendations.

Invitation to the United Kingdom

In this connection we have realized that the best person to meet our Secretary of State, the Rt. Hon David Blunkett, at the Home office and other senior Ministers of State, in connection with the Prisons of the UK, is a person of you capacity.

You will need an audience with the President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo and our Ambassador Hon. Paul Diamond, to make representations, which we will arrange in conjunction with our Embassy through the appropriate diplomatic channels.

In order to achieve this I will be asking Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag to write a letter of recommendation to the Hon. Secretary of Justice, as a person capable of representing the BUCOR System of Penology who in turn will no doubt wish to be briefed about our mission.

We believe you are the one to come to the UK because you would be able to represent the DOJ's programs of rehabilitation, which we have worked with in BUCOR, and also the Republic of the Philippine Government (with the correct brief, authorization and recommendations). We therefore invite you to accompany mission or us on to the UK.

We realize you will need a brief and the backing of your President but this can be arranged and in this connection we will seek an appointment with the President her self-Gloria Macapagal Arroyo, asking of her a letter of commendation for you for you British counterpart.

We are certain she will give this approval of our mission

because we are going to the UK to extol the virtues of her governments Moral Recovery and Rehabilitation Programs, within the jails and venue in the UK.

This mission involves men chosen by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated , who have already had success in delivering its contents to inmates, officer of the PNP, Armed Forces and other groups with great success?

I trust his meets with your approval and I would value an immediate reply in order for us to obtain all the necessary visa clearances with our Embassy.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

May 19th

To: The Office of the City Prosecutor

Dear Sir,

Please find further evidence regarding Isagani Obispo Jr.

Please find enclosed a Video CD of an interview with the Chaplains Secretary in which She confirms that Isagani sent her the text message that Gani denies doing.

Also the other documentary evidence proving that Isagani is not being truthful in respect he to application of a visa to visit Canada.

David Clarke

Complainant

19th May 2003

Assistance Please "An Advance Warning"

Due to previous arrangements I will be on Christian Mission work to the United Kingdom as from the 27th JUNE 2003. I am taking four Filipino pastors on a preaching tour of the Jails in the

UK

My return date has yet to be confirmed.

Please advise as to Court Procedures and hearing dates etc and if I can ask some one else to deal with preliminary's in my absence regarded Isagani Court Case.

Yours very Sincerely

David Clarke

May 26th

Dear Lucas

Disappointed With Lucas Dolores Helen

I am very disappointed with you and would like you to respond in a way reflecting that of a minister of the Lord Jesus Christ.

There are two things that I would like a positive response from you.

- 1 I informed you at the beginning of the New Year, about my relationship with Dolores Nava (i.e It was not possible because I was married) You saw the letter I wrote to her and her mother. Please confirm that you read it and understood it and that it appears in my diary insertion on the date of that period.
- 2 Dolores Nava is the treasure of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.
- 3 Have you stated, or said to any one, that my relationship is any other than informed you about personally?
- 4 I want you to be informed that my former wife Helen wrote to Monico Caranay and telephone him in the year 2001. This is fact.
- 5 In November 2002 they were both concerned and Virginia Caranay wrote to Helen LePeuple encouraging her to consider reconciliation, after they had seen the Divorce suit, which my former wife lodged with the Court.
- 6 I have written to and sent items to my daughter Rebekah Alice Clarke but I get no feedback and no thank you for any

- 3 DIARY ENTRIES THE MONTH OF MAY 2003 correspondence. I revived three small letters fro her just after Christmas and I replied. Nothing else.
 - 7 My wife is suing for a divorce on 10th July 2003
 - 8 She is seeking £20,000.00 pound as a financial settlement.
- 9 My wife refused to communicate with me by e-mail and will not allow communication with my daughter by e-mail or Web Cam.

I submit to you that she has deceived you and lied to you and not informed you of the whole truth.

I require of you to supply me with all the correspondence between you and her between you and her, by e-mail or other wise. If you do not do so in one week I may seek legal assistance as my wife is seeking money from me in the courts in the Uk 10th July and claiming £ 20,000.00 pounds i.e. 2 million Pesos. And she is acting on the information you have given her.

All I have shared with you has been in confidence, as a co equal minister of Christ and if you have spoken to any other people about my former marital situation out of confidence then like Gani you are culpable too. I do forgive and will do but you must tell me before it is too later to put things straight.

Remember Gani!

My Diary has published and submitted to the City Municipal Office and Prosecutor contains all recorded events of my mission and is available for all to see. It is available by e-mail about 3.5 Megabits.

Please call me immediate as this is very serious and I do not want you to be in trouble. 0916 4660996

David Clarke

May 27th

To: Mr. Ambassador

From: Rev. David Clarke Subject: Mission to the UK

Date: 27th May 2003

Dear Ambassador,

Re. Our Mission to the UK

I do thank you for your reply to my letter dated May 3rd. I expect you have now received my follow through latter dated 18th May.

We will be taking up your recommendation from the British end.

In the mean while we are changing plans slightly by sending just two persons to the UK on the 30th June. This is in order to make secure all the necessary arrangements are made to ensure a successful mission at a latter date. Also to give more time for Col. Agalo-os to prepared for his trip with the team.

We wish to take him with our team of 3 Filipino Pastors on a tour of the Jails, rehabilitation centers as well as local Churches. We wish to also work alongside the local probation services and offer whatever help we can in terms of rehabilitation.

We will be establishing links with appropriate educational establishments both on the public and private sectors, such as the European Association of Christian Educators, Christian School Trust in the UK, The Institute of Christian Development in Education in Nottingham and also the Open University with the Help of, Dr. George Millar (Oxon.) who has helped a great deal.

A meeting with the President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo would be very helpful in order to give more dignity to our mission, so we await your suggestion in this matter.

I could make a direct approach to the Office of the President but I think your personal approach may be fare more effectual. (I would like to give her a signed copy of my book, "Trojan Warriors", which as you will see from the introduction it has been dedicated to her along side Her Majesty the Queen and Prince Charles.

Yours Sincerely David Clarke May 28th

To: Edwin Julian Advisor From: Rev. David Clarke

Subject: Memo 04 Date: 28th May 2003 Dear Edwin Julian, Re. Michael J. Clarke

Self Imposed Ban on Tuba

Might I suggest that Michael place him self under a self imposed ban on Tuba drinking for 3 weeks. A violation of which will bring the GMRA Chairman appointed ban on him drinking for thee weeks and then permanently if he fails to perform.

This will serve to demonstrate his medical, social and educational development needs.

This could be part of probationary exercises as he is totally unaware of his behaviour and manors when under the influence of the fluid and will not listen to those who have tried and tried to advise him.

I would argue that if he cannot listen to the advise of others how can he give it to others.

I request also that Michael be given the task of writing the Trojan Horse view of drinking alcohol as it was he that brought about the revolt of the NBP Elders against Trojan Horse. This is to be published in the next book. We will need scripture references on the subject.. Defining all terms used. He will need to define drunkenness and I also like him to suggest why drunkards are excluded from the kingdom of heaven along with Homosexual. In this account I would like him to write why a drunkard cannot be part of a management team and explain what are the problems of a team that is made up of drunkards.

Yours Sincerely David Clarke

May 28th

To: Memo 09

From: Rev. David Clarke

Date: May, Wednesday 28, 2003

A proposal

A future Development Committee formed so that all future developments and ideas are run through a committee for feasibility before being put to the Board Meeting. I suggest members of committee Michael J Clark, Edwin Julian David Clarke Ronaldo Lopez.

To this committee I put the proposal that we have a Testimony writing section. That we make it known that we accept testimonies, which fit a certain criteria.

I propose that Renaldo I. Lopez, as the Director of Social Studies and Development Officer, is the co-coordinator with Monico Caranay as his assistant.

Yours Sincerely David Clarke

May 28th

To: Memo 08

From: Rev. David Clarke

Date: May, Wednesday 28, 2003

A Proposal

That Dolores Nava, Treasure will be employed by the company during our mission to the UK. THI (TULIP) PHIL. Inc will pay the rental of an Apartment, which will also include the electric bill. No more than Php. 4000.00 per month.

Services rendered

Dolores continues to work for Chat Crib, the Internet Office in Muntinlupa City, and take care of the training of Trojan Horse Officers. Namely Grace Lopez, Virginia Caranay, Eddie Omemaga, Benilda Clarke and Rev, Monico Caranay. Dolores 88

Dolores will operate a Fax service in conjunction with Chat Cribb on behalf of Trojan Horse International

Dolores will trade in Cell Phone loads from Chat Crib shop, Muntinlupa City.

She will also operate a personal account load system on a credit basis to selected trusted persons. Contact her by cell phone 09196 4660996,

Dolores will operate ID service from Chat Crib Office on behalf of Trojan Horse International to produce all ID's as required.

Yours Sincerely David Clarke.

May 31st

Request to Pst. Jose C. Bangcado NBPCC

To: Pst. Jose C. Bangcado

NBPCC Elder, Inmate N97P-1951

From: David Clarke

May 31st 2003

Dear Jose,

Re: Lucas P. Dangatan

Your will know I have read your Christian testimony. I believe you are the man to help me.

Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. signed a Memorandum of Agreement, on the 25th January 2003, wherein he agreed to resolve any areas of difficulties in a biblical manor. I had hoped that by that gesture he would have taken the opportunity to put right certain matters that I have raised with him in connection with himself and the Petition of the NBPCC Elders, made on 6th December and 30th December 2003.

He has not made any attempts to resolve them and so he

89

has failed in his obligation. I am about to return to the United Kingdom with a delegation of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated officers. I wish to prevent Lucas P. Dangantan Jr. from the disgrace of misrepresenting me, whilst here in the Philippines, to many people back in the United Kingdom, including my home church.

We are due to tour the jails and churches in the United Kingdom to inform them of the ministry I commenced in August 2001, and in order to assist the work of Christian pastors and Christian workers in the Churches and jails of the Philippines.

Lucas has disgraced him self because he has just ignored every proposition that I have put to him to help straighten the errors and misrepresentations that have been made, and recorded, in the Petition of the NBBCC Elders which you published in the 6th December and the 30th December 2002.

These misrepresentations have cause much damage, to the ministry of which I am the founding director and what is written is in fact libel and Lucas Dangatan is responsible for it along with who ever else is involved. This it because it has misrepresented me in a bad light.

I do not speak for my brother Michael J. Clarke who as you know is an inmate, because as he is of age and can sort his own difficulties out with you. I only speak about my self and the ministry I have in question as drunkards have no place in the Kingdom of heaven.

I simply seek a withdrawal or retraction, in writing, of those things, which you have recorded against me and that are just untrue and have not been establish by proof. An affidavit of truth stating the truth, from you, without incriminating any one else (Except of course those who wish to name) with serve my purpose in writing to you.

I would also like an apology from the Elders if they feel disposed to offer one to me.

I would be grateful if you would talk this matter through with me, so that we could pave the way to settle this outstanding

serious matter. A matter, which continues to affect all our ministries within the Prisons of the Philippines and the United Kingdom. I seek not my own glory or honour but the glory and honour our Lord Jesus Christ.

I would value an immediate personal response. Please invite me to talk with you over these issues as Lucas Dangatan seem unable to respond in am appropriate manor.

Please find enclosed a series of documents serve to deal with the very problems I mention.

These document are:

Item	Title	Subject
1	Your own testimony	In this you declare your desire to follow Christ
2	Petition 6 December	The first petition
3	My response	The contains my written response to you concerns. Lucas or the Elders gave me not feedback to this letter. I asked Andy to direct me to two men to talk with me about cultural differences but no help was given.
4	The 2 Petitions	Self-explanatory
5	Statement given to Isagani	This deals with personal matter with Isagani and I
6	Letter to Lucas 16th January 2003	I request Lucas help by doing the right thing.
7	Memorandum of Agreement	The was agreed between Lucus and I on the 25th January
8	My letter to Michael j. Clarke	Self-explanatory. I am not responsible for his behaviour
9	Diary entries for the period in question	This Diary is now published as the result of Isagani's Libel and Oral slander. The whole is available upon request.
10	Court paper	Affidavit of fact relating to my divorce

Yours Sincerely in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ

I trust you will help.

David Clarke

Director.

Copy furnished:

Msgn Helley Barrido

Penal Superintendent

Rev. Pet Jacob, elder of The Christian Gospel Church Portsmouth, UK.

Gordon Smith

Alistair Sutherland.

Monico L. Caranay

Ronaldo

David Clarke

May 31st

My Letter Of Complaint To Lucas Dangaton

To: Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.

May, Saturday 31, 2003

Dear Lucas,

Please kindly respond to my requests do not ignore me like you have done. I have written to you on numerous occasions but you just do not respond. This I find as unacceptable behaviour as a Christian.

Numbers Do Not Count

It is not the numbers of men that you command that dictates how righteous you are, or your actions, that is the way of this world. Nor is it the number of men you command and obey you and you rely on which dictates if the lord approves of you or not. That was the sin of David. But remember David he slew Goliath (his walk was by faith and his righteousness was from the Lord).

By faith I come to you in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ alone, and against you and your men of the NBPCC and say unto

you do the right thing other wises remember what happened not only to Goliath but also Isagani the Liar.

You Were Afraid Of Your Men

You informed me in December 2002 that you were concerned that your men would revolt against you and kick you out of the NBPTI if you did not act and sort Michael out. I instructed you to do what was right and to fear no man and trust the Lord. You did not take my advice or the directions from the Lord but the directions of others.

You Miss Informed Gordon, Alistair And Peter Jacob

It would appear that:

- 1. You supplied Gordon and Alistair with misinformation, which I believe was fed by Isagani Obispo Jr. a disgraced RVO, whom you knew you couldn't trust, as he is a liar. You then allowed your elders to file the Petition against me, without hindrance of let. You did not inform them of the truth of Trojan Horse and my Ministry.
- 2. I did not defend me against those misrepresentations, as you know. Even when you protest to me that I should do. I refused to do so, even when you said if I do not do so they would believe I am guilty of the charges.
- 3. I did not defend myself against those false charges for I obey the Lord and not man. This was because I had a command of the Lord to resist not the evil coming against me. In just the same way that Lord Jesus he did not raise his voice in protest against his false accusers. I followed suit and followed my master, I remained silent believing you would do the right thing. You did not and as a result you have now been given over to Satan to believe lies and to promulgate them about others and myself. You have listened to the voice of my wife Helen LePeuple who is or has divorced me, because of my Christian testimony and you have kept your correspondence with her secret to this day.

I Pray For My Enemies

I do not want your down fall, but pray for your recovery, but

please remember Gani and his father. The Devil entered into Gani when he resisted the word of God that I spoke to him and prayed with him and for him. You too were deceived by the devil by listening to him. Gani's Father was taken on the 13th April, the eve when Gani appeared before the City Prosecutor, on a charge of Libel and Oral Slander.

Touch Not Mine Anointed Do My Prophets No Harm

The scripture is very clear and if you will but believe them let them be your guide now. "Touch not mine anointed and do my prophets no harm". And every evil tongue that raise its self up against me I shall condemn for my righteousness of the Lord. If you cannot tell who I am or by what spirit I speak, then my word will stand. You Lucas have been my enemy I counsel you to repent and put matters right with me.

I Have Requested Help For You

I have written to Jose Bangcado, an elder at your NBPCC for help, a man who if he is true, will help you. Please take his advice. A simple testimony of truth will do.

You Wanted Rid Of Michael At All Costs

The truth is that you were afraid of your men at NBPCC, because you felt they would rise up against you and kick you out of NBPTI if you did not act against him. Just like your predecessor. This is what you told me and I rebuked you for being so intimidated by it.

You then allowed your elders to rise up against me in order to get rid of Michael. You did not inform them of the truth about Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, and the Teacher Training College concept, which you were behind and had worked with me for all those months.

You could not resist my brother

This was because you could not resist my brother and deal with him that you failed. You know that I am not a drunkard. You know I mix with sinners (I mix with you) but I do mix baklas and criminals of all sorts, I drink wine and eat food with them, in order to share Christ and the way of salvation.

Gani Would Not Mix With Sinners

This is something that Gain refused to do because he believes he is kept holy by not drinking not smoking etc. KEPT HOLY BY WORKS ACCORDING TO LAW such as you and you elder invent. He does not walk by faith alone in the person of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I fear this is the sin of many in NBP Prison and all of Arminians. I know the truth that Christ "sets men free". This is my commission to the Philippines to take Christ and his truth to the worst kind of sinner. There are no hidden agenda with me as your Petition of 30th December infers.

I Plea With You Lucas

Please Lucas, listen to me, I have a delegation going to England this July to preach and teach in the jails and churches in the UK. I exhort you, by the mercies of God to put matters right with me before I leave. This is in order for you to save face.

Pst. Ronaldo I. Lopez and Rev. Monico L. Caraway have written to the UK and will be reporting the truth there. They are not liars. I will accept an apology from you.

Please be directed by Pst. Jose Bangcado and get back on track. I can help you and pray for you. We are serving the lord not our selves. It is his Ministry not our own.

You and Poloc may come to the UK

When you are recovered from your sin then I hope for another trip to the UK and you would be with us. You will then be able to sharing and assist all your men at NBPCC and we hope William Poloc, at Baguio and Benguet Jails.

Your Sincerely
David Clarke
Your Servant
Ambassador for Christ

4 Diary Entries For The Month Of June 2003 2nd June

Date: Mon, 2 Jun 2003 02:58:43 -0700 (PDT)

From: "Lucas Jr. Dangatan" <nbpti@yahoo.com> Subject: Lucas please respond in an appropriate way

To: "David Clarke" <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>

CC: agrs@btinternet.com, particularbaptist@yahoo.com, gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net, amobispo@yahoo.com

David, You Are A Great Liar!

It was me who ordered that the NBPCC Elders will file a petition against you. My Elders will not do any actions without my approval. That's how they respected me. That's why all that you are saying are just products of your desperate mind. All are false.

You cannot deny that what was stated in the petitions were facts. There are several evidences and witnesses that will substantiate the truth of the charges. The Elders and I will die to defend that. That's why even if you let your head burst in an effort to let the Elders withdraw and retract what they said in the Petition, they would never do it. They are not afraid of your "bring-to-court" principle. They are not fools! I will reply all your questions and send to all the people you are trying to deceive as soon as possible. I know, however, that no one believes the words you are spreading.

Pastor Lucas
Now his second letter:

--- David Clarke

Date: Tue, 3 Jun 2003 03:19:09 -0700 (PDT)

From: "Lucas Jr. Dangatan" <nbpti@yahoo.com> Subject: Re: Lucas please respond in an appropriate way To: "David Clarke" <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>

CC: ploppy202@hotmail.com, particularbaptist@yahoo.com, petgil@pricon.freeserve.co.uk, drewmcdonnel@talk21.com, drrkent@aol.com, gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net, agrs@btinternet.com, mick@sportsint.co.uk

I'm so sorry, David. But it is apparent that Satan is holding you hard and tight. You know that you lied many times.

I give a couple of instances:

- 1. You lied when you proclaimed that Pastor William Poloc is the first graduate of your NBP Teachers' Training Course. You don't have such "Training College" existing in any part of this world.
- 2. You printed in the front cover of your book "Trojan Warriors" that there are ONE MILLION in circulation. Is it not true that you printed only 300 pieces? You might say that it was Michael's idea. But why did you approve?
- 3. You lied when you said that last January I told you that I will stop communicating to your wife, Helen. That's a lie. The truth is, you suggested that I will writing her because, according to you, "Helen is a devil". It was your suggestion. I did not agree.

That will suffice.

You must admit that the real reason why your "Trojan Horse Ministry" collapse is you yourself.

I will write that in detail. I don't have much time now.

I will be waiting, together with my Elders, for you at my office tomorrow. We are not afraid to face you. Why should we fear.

God is with us.

Pastor Lucas.

End.

2nd June

Monday, 2 June

"william poloc" <wilbet5458@yahoo.com>gordonjohnsmith@virgin.net

William Withdraws From Trojan Horse

Dear David,

I've got to say "ALOHA" perhaps being the last of the Mohicans to withdraw from the Trojan Ministry. Well, the reasons for such

giving up is simple and biblical. Try to read I Timothy Chapter 3 and supposedly you do understand what I mean.

Before, I have been very proud with my designation as the first Trojan Out-Reach Officer after released from prison. This really prompted me to do my job faithfully as a field officer in the ministry. Documents and our brothers from England who were present with us during our evangelistic crusades at the Baguio city jail and Provincial jail can prove that I have been doing my job to further the objectives of the Trojan ministries for the glory of God. Unfortunately, such realizations and achievements merited for the ministry has been tainted and cloaked by your unchristian practices causing all our brothers in prison to withdraw their membership from the Trojan.

At first I did not believe all those allegations concerning you. Instead, I did try to defend you from those people trying to ruin your reputation. Later on, I learned that our brothers Gordon, Alistair and Dr. Kent also had withdrawn from their memberships as Trojan officers, but this obvious gesture of your trustees withdrawing from their office still caused me to be a doubting Thomas believing in your innocence. Until I came to discover that you sued Ptr. Gani to court despite my pleadings with you to amicably settle whatever discrepancies you have with him in a Christian way. This drastic move of yours which is commonly practice by unbelievers prompted me to believe that you are indeed what others claimed to be. I am now steppin-down from the Trojan and would like to involve myself with another church here in Baguio. My prison ministry is now under the umbrella of the church I presently acquainted with. In short, the Trojan is nowhere to be found here in Baguio City.

My dear brother, it isn't late yet. We love you and want the best for you. As a Christian brother, I advice you to better go home and look after your family. You've got a lovely wife and a beautiful daughter waiting for you.

To: William Poloc

Re: Our return to Baguio

From: David Clarke.

Trojan Horse International at Baguio City and Benguet Provincial Jail

You will be aware that we baptized 22 inmates, at Baguio City Jail, and a further 8 at Benguet Provincial Jail. These were all given a Baptism Certificate sighed by me. We cannot just leave them unattended to so we are coming to take care of believers that we are responsible for. I note you have not furnished me with the report of you work for January 2003 along with the candidate's names.

Our Trojan Horse delegation is:

Rev. Monaco L. Caranay, Nat'l Director of Phils. Prison Mission VFFII, Chief Chaplain for VFFII, Director of Rehabilitation Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Ronaldo L. Lopez, Elder of The Primitive Baptist Church meeting in Putatan and Director of Social Welfare and Development, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Myself, David Clarke the founding director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke Director

June 3rd

To: Baguio City Jail Inmates Ministry,

Col. Julian O. Mangomoc Jr.

Cc. Chief Rehabilitation BJMP, Baguio City,

Baguio City Jail.

June, Tuesday 3, 2003

The Work Goes On

Dear Sir,

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

We were delighted to baptize the many candidates during our meeting at Baguio City Jail in January. Our Ministry is registered as Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, under the number CN200306347. A copy of these Articles of Incorporation are sent to you for your future reference.

William Poloc our first outreach officer of, 207 Micaels Street, Engineers Hill, Baguio City, has with drawn from our Trojan Horse Ministry and is no conducting his own. We would still like to continue the work we began from where he left off.

The new appointed visiting Professor is Elder Ronaldo I. Lopez, and Director of Social Services and Welfare Muntinlupa City assisted by The Chief Chaplain for the VFFII moral recovery program Bishop Monico L. Caranay. We have local people in Baguio and Benguet who will assist the inmate in there calling to follow Christ.

To this end might I suggest we could visit the Prison on Sunday the 8th June of the 15th June in the afternoon this will be before our visit to the United Kingdom this July? We will be pleased to baptize any person wishing to follow the Lord Jesus during our visit this time also.

We have a full feature CD video of the previous baptisms and I am sure the inmates would like to see it. May we have permission to bring the video camera on our visit this time?

Please call me with a contact number so we may call you and please inform me if this is not convenient.

Yours in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke

June 3rd

Request To Nestor Cabanet the Commander NBP

To: The Commander From: Rev. David Clarke

Re: Trojan Horse International

June, Tuesday 3, 2003

Dear Commander, Nestor Cabanet

Not Satisfied With Michael's Progress

Further to your kind offer of help with respect to the ministry entrusted to me. I wish to notify you that my work is ongoing within NBP and in the free society. I am about to return the UK with a delegation of men however but I need to work with reliable men.

I am not satisfied with the progress of Michael, my brother, at the moment and until such times as I am sure that he will be a valuable asset to the ministry I will be continuing my work with other trusted men within and without NBP.

The delegations of Trojan Horse Officers are namely, Rev. Monico L. Caranay, The Chief Chaplain of the PNP VFFII and Pst. Ronalod I. Lopez. These men and co pastors will be accompanying me (God Willing), to the UK on a tour of the Jails and Church this July.

These men will be sharing the work they do in the Jails and Churches within NBP and through the whole of the Philippine Islands. We also intend to solicit funds and support for reformed men who have demonstrate their commitment to Christ by following him.

I would still like to make use of the room, or designated office, that Michael informed me you were considering allowing our ministry to make use off. This we desire be multifunction

room and we will be able to fully furnish it with the computers on my return from the UK trip.

I would like to discuss this with you if you approve.

Please rest assured that we will continue the work with those men that Michael has encouraged and my withdrawal from Michael does not reflect on them all. I am doing it for every ones sake, as I am sure you will understand.

Your Sincerely

David Clarke. Ambassador for Christ. Copy furnished

Michael J Clarke, Assistant Commander (Bobby?), Julian Edwin

June 4th

To: GIG Commander Nester Cabinet

David Clarke From: Re: Michael J. Clarke

June, Wednesday 4, 2003 Date:

Dear Sir.

Re: Trojan Horse International funds and computers

I would be grateful if you would have a word with my brother Michael this morning, as he is unable to listen or reason me, without him expressing anger or aggression.

I sent him a copy of "Trojan Horses Principles of Giving" which outlines our methods of giving funds to qualifying persons or associations. He unfortunately informed me that it was only fit for the garbage can and that is where it remains. (A copy of which I enclose for your reference)

This document was also sent to Julian Edwin, the advisor of the GMA, in order to advise Michael, however I have been 102 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 informed he has not read that document as it remains in the garbage can.

As this matter relates to the GIG Anniversary and its preparations on the 12th June, I would value your intervention by ensuring that both Edwin Julian and Michael understand the contents of our Principles of Giving. I do this in order for Michael to solve the problem that he has and so not to disappoint those whom he wishes to work with.

Please also advise Julian Edwin that I would like to collect the Apple Macintosh Computer, which was sent to him as a loan. It is needed for Trojan Horse Business and we will keep it until such a time as I arrange for the appropriate recommendation from the new Director SR. Unsec. Dionisio R. Santiago and permission from the DOJ, to bring it into the Maximum Security Compound.

Please also advice Michael that only on the receipt of a date and time that I may collect the computer, from the store where I deposited it at Gate 4, will I grant permission for certain funds to be made available to him, for what ever purpose he may wish to us them for.

These funds may be available to day upon receipt of the date and time that I have requested.

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke 5th June 2003

Dear William,

Re: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated Thank you for informing me of your decision to withdraw from Trojan Horse and for giving me your reasons. I do hope that you have made this decision in the fear of the Lord and for His glory. I say this for I fear for you, as I have reason to believe that it may be for other reasons of which I will share with you in a moment.

You say the reason why you are acting is because of 1 Timothy

Chapter 3 and that you use this passage of scripture to confirm your actions and opinions of me without stating what this has to do with me.

What has this passage of scripture to do with me? Is a straightforward question? Please answer my question?

First, please, in order to instruct me, and to be fair to your accusations state what this passage has got to do with me and the ministry, or mission of Trojan Horse International, and your withdrawal. You have not said, or explained, or been specific at all. If it is to do with Isagani then let us look at the situation. Let me say I gave Gani much time and trusted him implicitly, and as a brother in Christ, but it turned out I could no longer treat him as brother in Christ as his lying, gossip and misrepresentation demonstrated he was not governed by the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ. His actions not only was against me personally (for which the scripture reference you quote applies) but against all for whom I had a responsibility for. One of the first person to be effected was you and your family and work, as we were unable to continue to fund your work as of January 2003. It was for that reason that I asked Lucas to look in to the whole matter, but he didn't, and because of Gani's actions that had many repercussions. Now Lucas, and those NBTCC men did not listen, or act scripturally what say hear no case against an elder except by two of three witnesses 1 Tim 5:19. So I dealt with the matter the Philippine way and within BUCO rules, in the same way as these Elders treated me. They filed a Petition against me. And since they refused to look into the matter I filed complaint against Gani, a complaint that served its purpose and on the eve of Gani's case his father died.

The second thing that I would like you to explain is, what allegations are you referring to, as you obviously have listened to them and acted upon them.? I have heard many rumors about me and I would like to remind you that they spoke evil of Jesus saying that he had a devil, and said that he did the miracles by the power of Beelzebub, the prince of demons. I am asking you

104 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 were these allegations true about Jesus? We know they were not, but put forward by the enemies of Jesus who were moved out of jealousy and Satan provoked them. Do you thinks this could happen today?

I have a Petition, written against me personally and my brother and Trojan Horse International, which contains very serious allegations. None of which have been proven as fact, in any Christian assembly of public court of law. There was never given me any opportunity to respond to such charges.

It is no evidence to say every body knows! Every body does not know the truth. At what point has any accusation or charge been put to me, in front of others and for me to be given the opportunity to respond in a way of denial or an opportunity to correct such errors? NONE!

Many inmates of New Bilibid (50) signed this Petition but who are they amongst a population of 12,000, or more. Some of them had submitted their testimonies and I had published them in our book "Trojan Warriors". And not all of them retracted their testimonies, as reported back in England, only those un Lucas's control

They now deny they had know knowledge of the content or purposes of the book. This is contradicted by the translation the Edwin Tabera gave to Michale speech to the elders at NBPTI, in October 2001, when he informed them all of our purpose and mission and Trojan Warriors. This confirms they are liars. They were all informed.

Michael Address to NBPTI October 2001



Trojan Horse NBPTI Amalgamation Address (CLICK TO VIEW)

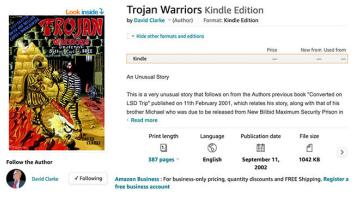
I have just heard from Lucas himself that it was he who first published this matter about my wife in the prison and to al around, that it was he that gave the order to his men (Elders) at NBPCC to issue the Petition, on the 30th December 2002 against me.

Lucas continues to incriminate himself by saying you were not our first Trojan Warrior sent on a mission back to Baguio and I was not the president of the Teacher Training College within NBP, at the time of your appointment. He sites this as a lie told by me. It it? Just read the account in Trojan Warriors.

He further sites, as my lie, that the book cover of the book Trojan Warriors states that it was estimated over 1 million copies would be made. It was Lucas him self, who sent the book cover to me, to be printed, along with his own testimony, and all of the 67 testimonies of the men who had written their testimonies. It was not my responsibility to check and confirm that each testimony was true and doctrinally sound, as some had suggested do. Also I was expected, by Mama Robertson, a women RVO, to confirm that each man who had written their testimony was in fact born again, and a true Christian. She also warned me against Red

106 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003

Dizon, which was not her place to do. All of these testimonies can be read, and the reader can make their own judgment, it was not for me to judge. Yes 300 copies were printed for the inmates, etc and it is available on Amazon.com for sale, worldwide. All according to the terms outlined to his elders, by Michael, on the 12th October 2001.



(CLICK TO VIEW)

Contacting My Wife In The UK

Of course I wished him to speak to my wife in the UK as I had been going through serious difficulties with her for over 4 years and on the principle, he that is first in a matter seemeth right, I wished him to find out for him self, without me telling him the in's and out's myself. After which he could report back to me his findings and establish the reality of things. He did not do so and listened and took all that my wife has said as true. And upon face value. Not only so he did not tell me had got in touch with her for a long time after. After which It was too late. Had I known the content of the e mail sent to him from my wife, I could have acted appropriately and it could have save my marriage. But but he never informed me till later, and after telling the content of her letter to all his elders in NBPCC, and Gani.

I had asked him to contact may wife and find out for him self about the situation in order to confirm, what I was saying was true. I was not responsible for her reply but it surely was a matter of curtsy to show me her reply and check it out with me. I cannot be held responsible for her misrepresentations nor for Lucas's response, in telling only her side of the matter, without informing me. Lucas was responsible for spreading untruths and just look and see the effects. Gani believed Lucas, Gordon and others, and remember Gani's father died, the evening following his none appearance to the City Fiscal, to answerer the charges leveled at him for his lying and slander.

Lucas's response came to me as a surprise. As this is a matter that he has only just acknowledged, in spit of the Memorandum of Agreement that we jointly signed on the 25th January 2003. This was to continue to work separately within the Prison, in love and to do all things according to the scripture to promote peace. It has taken 6 months for this confession of Lucas.

You Judge If Lucas Has Fulfilled His Promises To Me.

Memorandum Of Agreement

Lucas P. Dangaton

Andy Dolin

Memorandum Of Agreement 25th JANUARY 2003
CLICK TO VIEW

I noted that your name was not amongst the list of men who were withdrawals from Trojan Horse, neither was Lucas Dangatan, Isagani Obispo, and many other Trojan Warriors, which submitted their testimonies to be published, to glory our Lord Jesus Christ.

Who Miss-fed The UK With Misinformation

When I heard from my church in England, in January 2003, that ALL 66 Trojan Warriors had withdrew their testimonies

108 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 from our book I wonder who gave them this misinformation. I knew it to be untrue, so do you. This Petition was not signed by you, Lucas or Gani and many others had not signed it. Instead the Petition is just a collection of convicted criminals, from New Bilibid Prison Maximum Compound, men who were gathered according to Lucas, at his command, from various parts of the Prison and would die to defend what they say.

Why not gather to promote the gospel and cause of the lord Jesus Christ and act righteously?

These men, who ever they are, have signed this document, some men I do not even know. So who was doing what? The Elders in question are all notorious, former convicted criminals, as I am too, but they have done me wrong and were not being truthful. I am seeking them to put it right, according to the scriptures.

I am thankful that you were proud to acknowledge the designation as being the First Outreach Officer by Trojan Horse, to be sent out from New Bilbid Prison, back to his own City to declare all that the Lord had done for him. Lucas appears to deny this as a fact.

Might I add also, for the record, that:

- 1. I understood you were sent out by the Trojan Horse International, Teacher Training College, based at NBPTI, New Bilibid Prison, of whom Lucas P. Dangatan was the first President and that I was the founding Hon. Director.
- 2. That It was acknowledged, by you all, that I was directing all things from the United Kingdom, based at 11 Hayling Close.
- 3. This was in my capacity of the Director, that I brought a team of Christian people from the United Kingdom, in October 2002, to minister and share the Word of God, to many in New Bilibid Prison, Baguio City Jail, and Benguet Provincial Jail. And I will add Trojan Horse International paid all expenses.
- 4. That you all looked to me as the Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries to resolve a near mutiny which occurred in Olongapo Baloy Beach at Harry Joost's Restaurant.

109

5. That you Filipino Pastors were very pleased with my dealing with the issue, but some of the UK team was not happy about the decision I had made.

All this William his been recorded and published in the Daily Diary of Trojan Horse, in the Philippines of which I will give you a copy on a CD. Now published in Before The Cock Crows, Part 1, 2 and 3.

I would like also to add that:

- 1. This being the case, it was believed by all that you were the first such officer, to be sent in this capacity.
- 2. There was no such other such College in the whole world as, are far as we knew.
- 3. As there is no another other such notorious Prison as the Infamous New Bilibid Prison of which your were incarcerated for 15 years, on a charge of homicide.
- 4. You were a former killer, converted to Christ, ordained, a gradate from the theological college, as an evangelist and was be released into society supported by Trojan Horse International.
- 5. This was a privilege and honor to you and which was published by our book Trojan Warriors, to glorify our Lord Jesus Christ and to all of those involved.

If this were the case, as I indeed believe it to be the truth, then I cannot apology's for pointing out such a noble cause.

Lucas informed me that the Catholic Church had banned this book and so C.G.M. would not want to market the book, which of course is not our concern.

All this is in deed, is what I have done, for which I thank God for the assistance and the honor of serving him. This is my reasonable service.

And now please William, for the record, as there are men seeking the destruction of me, and all memory of Trojan Horse, will you acknowledge that you were given a salary, stating with a 110 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 first payment of Php. 7000.00, to assist you in clothing upon your release from New Bilibid Prison, by Trojan Horse International and a successive Php. 6,600.00 plus expenses, each month, until the end of January, when my Church were with drew their support from me and refused to help me unless I submit myself to Lucas P. Dangatan, Isagani Obispo and his elders at NBPCC Prison.

William Poloc Must Judge For Himself

If you now read Lucas's, e-mail to me, of the 2nd June, can you spot or point out what he is doing?

I say William, you judge for your self, who is being directed by the Lord according, to His Word?

"Lucas Jr. Dangatan" wrote:

David, you are a great liar!

It was me who ordered that the NBPCC Elders to file a petition against you. My Elders will not do any actions without my approval. That's how they respected me. That's why all that you are saying are just products of your desperate mind. All are false. You cannot deny that what was stated in the petitions were facts. There are several evidences and witnesses that will substantiate the truth of the charges. I, and the Elders will die to defend that. That's why even if you let your head burst in an effort to let the Elders withdraw and retract what they said in the Petition, they will never do it. They are not afraid of your "bring-to-court" principle. They are not fools!

I will reply to all your questions and send to all the people you are trying to deceive as soon as possible. I know, however, that no one believes the words you are spreading.

Pastor Lucas

5th June Lucas Dangatan's Further reply Date: Thu, 5 Jun 2003 03:47:52 -0700 (PDT)
From: "Lucas Jr. Dangatan" <nbpti@yahoo.com>
Subject: Re: My part reply to william and Lucas

To: "David Clarke" <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk> CC: petgil@pricon.freeserve.co.uk,

agrs@btinternet.net

Lucas

We were waiting for you at my office inside the prison but you did not appear. Why?

I went to Neola's place (The half-way home) and deemed it good to call you from there so that we could talk but I was shocked to be informed that you are BANNED to enter that compound. I was told that it's because of your unethical and unchristian attitude you displayed to Mom Zelma a lovely and kindhearted missionary here in the Philippines who founded a school and an orphanage. She's also a Head Minister of several Pastors scattered all over Luzon.

Now my response to Lucas and his mistaken understanding of these things. Zelma and Neola of Gods Grace Ministries were against me because I sought to help Robert Lizardo, who owned the property at Soriano Compound where they met, to do the right thing regarding his broken marriage with Neola. She had who had returned to the US and they wanted to remove Robert Lizardo of from being one of the incorporator's at God's Grace Ministry. They wanted the property.

Lucas gos on to say

I can add that if only some people from UK come here to investigate, they will find out that you do not have a ministry here inside the prison. You are just forcing yourself to ride on some ministries. They will find out that you do not have any ministry. There is no such thing as Trojan Horse Rehabilitation Program directed by Pastor Lopez, nor Social Welfare and Development directed by Pastor Caranay. Your Trojan Horse (TULIP) Ministry is only a name.

4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003

Pastor Lopez sent a text message that he denied your application for membership in their Particular Baptist Church because you have "a case with a woman". I don't know what he meant by that but the truth is you are not qualified. He also told me that you do not have the potential to bring him and Caranay because he was able to discover that you have, again, "a case with a woman." He then informed me that he warned Nic Caranay to stay away from you otherwise he will also share the results of your moves. I was so curious to know the progress of your case with Pastor Gani. I rejoiced to that it will be dismissed because there is no probable cause – no merit.

You must go and advise your brother, Michael. He pushed and displayed Benilda into open shame before the prisoners threatening her not to come inside to see him anymore. He said he doesn't want to see Benilda's face anymore.

I did not say that the "Elders will die to defend me". You're really expert in twisting the truth. What I said is that the ELDERS AND I WILL DIE DEFENDING THE CHARGES AGAINST YOU since It's true. They don't want to compromise the truth.

YOU ARE ALWAYS POINTING US TO YOUR DIARY AS IF IT IS THE BASIS OF TRUTH. YOU ARE NOT AN INSPIRED WRITER AND YOUR DIARY IS NOT AN INSPIRED WRITING. YOU CAN WRITE ANYTHING YOU WANT AND DELETE ANYTHING YOU DON'T WANT. YOU CAN CHANGE WHAT YOU HAVE WRITTEN AND YOU CAN ADD ANY WORD ANYTIME.

You boasted of sending your diary to anyone who requests - Pastor Poloc said: "David's diary is not worth reading. It's full of lies and exaggerations"! Poloc told me long before to e-mail you a message of withdrawal from you but I advised not to do it. Now, It's certain he no longer want to be I identified with you. He stated his reason yet you said he has others.

Pastor Jose C. Bangcado, one of my Elders asked me "how long have you been in the ministry". I answered, David told me the had been in the ministry of the Lord for more than 23

years. Pastor Bangcado added, what is David's profession before. I answered that you are a teacher of a vocational course – radio technician. Then Pastor Bangcado wisely concludes:

"Then David must continue to teach radio repairing courses, he doesn't possess any quality of being an Ambassador of God." We all agree. And you are wise if you obey it.

Again, do not defend yourself by the Memorandum we signed. The truth is, you and I signed only 3 conditions witnessed by Pastor Lopez. Now, you are circulating 5 conditions - you added 2 without my knowledge!

Now, I will stop sending e-mails anymore. I was advised not to waste my time dealing with you and I deem it wise to obey such advise. I will let God be the judge for He know's all and His judgment is right. However, we are waiting for you to come and "sort out matters with us". We will present our evidences and our witnesses that you were drunk, not only once, inside prison! And also prove that all the charges are not fabricated as you believed.

I am pointing you, to Christ. Repent and follow Him.

The Daily Diary (Before The Cock Crows)

The reason why I had submitted my diary for the record was because of what Lucas told me. He had warned me the Robert Lizardo, Neola's husband of Gods Grace Ministries had a contract out to have me killed or deported. My diary containing all that had taken place the would have confirmed all that I had said, and be used as proof in my defense. All of this was because when we arrives in the Philippines we met him and Neola and were guest at their home Soriano Compound but 6 months before the marriage was in difficulties of Robers relationship with another woman. Neola had separated from him and she and Roberts children were living in one part of the house and he in another. It was the arrival of our team of 5, who were to be guests at the compound that highlighted the problem. Lucas had arrange for our tour, of Angeles and Baguio and Robert wanted to come along. Neola did not want this and so tension grew and the matter was brought to a head. Robert looked to me to make

114 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 the decision to bring him along but Neola had made the charge against him and for that reason stated he should not be allowed to come.

The matter was decided, in my absence, by Gordon and Isagani and they stated to him that he was wrong and so should not be allowed to go with us, and Neola on the tour.

It was that decision that moved Robert to try and get me deported and he when to the Barangy Captain saying I was a foreigner and had a relationship with his wife and he wanted me to be deported.

It was on our return from the tour to Baguio after that Neola decided to file a case against Robert, a case of Bigamy. This being the only way for her to get out of her marriage to Robert. As in the Philippines there is no divorce and Robert owned their house , at Soriano Compound and she could not get a divorce.

However if she could prove Robert had been married before she would be able to have her marriage annulled, if in fact Robert was a bigamist and he would be sent to prison and Neola be free from him.

It was then I stepped in to help Robert as if he could not defend himself from such a charge he would be going to prison again for may be 6 years or more.

It was because had I sought to help Robert do the right thing that Neola and Zelma were opposed to me going to Sorianio Compound the halfway house for prisoner and also because I did not endorse their beliefs relating to smoking and drinking.

Here it the Video Interview with Robert



Of God's Grace Ministry Soriano Compound (CLICK TO VIEW)

Pastor Lucas

My Response to Lucas P Dangaton

Now with reference as to who I am and my qualifications it is clear Lucas Dangatan did know or take the time to know me, in spite of me giving him 8 copies of my book (CLICK TO VIEW) for his library in NBPTI from which I gather he took some information to make his misinformed remakes

David Clarke MY CV.

https://youtu.be/SW8gvK2yVy8

David Clarke wrote:

(March/ June?)

Dear Lucas and your men at NBPCC,

I am simply asking you to act according to the scripture and our memorandum of agreement, which we both signed on the 25th January. You have an original and so do I. You state to me any thing that I have added and show me the document and I will show you what you signed in the presence of a witness. I have added nothing as you falsely accuse me of. You prove what you say. I have to prove nothing.

CLICK TO VIEW Memorandum Of Agreement

I maintain that your elders charge me personally, and the ministry, with things which are not true.

I am not talking about my brother as you know he is not me who was under your care as his pastor at NBPTI. You had worked with him for over two years on the project. You actually know him in that capacity better than I. You have the biblical privilege to answer any charge that regulated by Christian principles, which you have against me. You have the duty of proof not me.

You are required to hear no charge against me unless by two of three witnesses. There has been no case trial of Christian men, no court, no hearing, where I have been present. No witnesses have given any evidence against me in my presence, and I have not been able to cross-examine such accusers.

Evidence is not hearsay, or gossip or rumors or lies, or fabricated charges with no factual evidence. This I require you to produce or withdraw you charges. Otherwise it is Libel and can be tried in the Philippine Criminal Court, as you know. I am quite capable of resorting to the last biblical method.

Where Are Your Wise Men are they able To Help?

I have laid hands upon one that is mighty to save and the wisdom of God. He is the one who will uphold the righteous just remember David? And also Isagani. And I exhort saying to you all there is one greater than David is in the midst of us.

You Lucas Are Out Of Order Not Me.

I am asking for you to resolve our issues in a biblical way just like Peter Jacob in England has instructed me to do. This I have been trying to do with you for over 6 months and am still doing. I have asked Msgn Helley Barrido, the Senior Chaplain at NBP whose care I was under during my period of October 2002 and December 2003 to hear the case filed by you, against me, on the 30th December 2002. Where I served sinners, as the Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, within the compound of Muntinlupa Prison.

This is so all things can be done decently and in order. I maintain that your witnesses are mistaken or they are out to

cause mischief. Let all judge the evidence when you present it, as I desire to answer such charges.

Please I ask you to do this for your sake and all your men. It is you Lucas that is on trial, not I. Remember you have tried me and found me guilty and sentenced me in my absence.

I am sure that is why you want me to go away. Sir, the Lord has spoken: Every evil tongue that rises up against me in judgment I shall condemn. For my righteousness is of Him.

If you carry on like you are going, you will be the first one to be condemned. I do not want it like this I just want you to treat me, as you want the Lord to treat you for your sins when and any false accusations of Satan was ever leveled at you.

0063 916 4660996

Love David.

Please co-operate with me as you have involved so many people. in the UK and abroad. It was you that did the deed not me. Please do so in the spirit of Christian Charity and fix the date with Msg Helley Barrio for the trial. If you do not do so than I will ask you again to retract the case you have against me and do so in writing.

Failure to do either the trial will be over.

My honor will be restored. David Clarke

RSVP. Muntinlupa City Philippines.

June 8th

Belinda arrived and shared what had happened.

On Tuesday Benilda gave a letter to the Commander, Nestor Cabinet, from David regarding David's concern about money issues. As Michael had started to ask for large sums of money, for use in the prison.

On Tuesday evening Michael told David, at the gate one that

his letter written to him about his concerns over money was in the rubbish bin. He then told David, in anger, that he was out of order and told him to go to Hell. David walked out and away from him and Michael stated that he could not now return to the prison, as he was not welcome.

On Wednesday afternoon Benilda went to NBP with David to give Michael the Php. 28,000.00 and in order to collect the Apple Computer. Julian Edwin had informed her that the computer could be collected at any time. So that afternoon was the time.

Benilda went to gate one but the runner could not find Michael.

Nick Caranay appeared on the scene by chance so we were able to text Edwin. He then said it was too late to collect the computer.

Edwin was text informing him that no computer no money.

Michael could not be found so Benilda went home on the Jeepney with the Php. 28,000.00.

She had said she would return the next day, leaving Laguna at 5.00 am and meet David at the Apartment in the morning to go and get the computer and give the money to Michael.

Benilda did not arrive in the morning (Thursday) but went straight to the prison. Here she refused to give Michael the money, as there was no computer. This was David's instruction. They did not know Benilda had the money on her.

Benilda saw Michael and I asked for the computer. He said he wants to know the address of the Internet shop of Dolores so the computer could be delivered there. Benilda did not know the exact address, but asked where was the computer. He said he would deliver the computer to David at the shop. Benilda had the money but only gave Michael Php 2000, as this was the agreement with David. No computer no money.

Edwin called David that night and asked where the Php. 28,000.00 was and he informed him that Benilda had the money. He was annoyed.

Michael then Text or phone Benilda and said fuck you Nilda.

Edwin Julian called me and said why did you not give the money to Michael. He was angry.

119

David said I must not give it up until the computer is delivered- any money.

The follow day he text me bad things. Ama said I was a prostitute. I am only taking Michael's money.

I returned home on the bus from Alabang to Laguna.

On the bus I slept with my bag and the money was inside. When I awoke my case was gone with my Id' express terminal card, wallet and the money (Php. 26,000.00) and the keys for the apartment and umbrella. My Express teller card and my Earrings.

I than talked to the driver when I awake. The bus was still going. The driver he said he did not know who had taken the bag. I asked if he would allow me to pay you in Laguna? This area was Losbanios.

I went home and the drive said he would talk to the inspector of the bus. I gave him my cell phone number. Bus number was 267, Green Star. This was at 8.00 pm in the evening.

On Friday I was sent a bad text message from Edwin but I did not answer.

On Saturday I was at home and my daughter Sheena is very sick. The baby had a slow heartbeat and she cannot breath.

The People who loaned me the money for my apartment (Php. 60.000.00) Rolando Paran is going to Canada with all the family at the end of the month to live.

I would like to redeem the land title as soon as possible.

An attorney can deal with these affairs the same attaint as who did the papers before. Attorney Quidyan.

I came to see David on Sunday Morning and shared the whole thing with him.

Signed: Benilda Clarke June, Sunday 8, 2003 Further e-mail from Lucas Dangatan

"Lucas Jr. Dangatan" wrote:

David, If you don't believe that you are banned at Neola's Christian center, come and confirm it yourself.

I am challenging you to expose anything you know I'm doing. You already doing it. I will face you. Give me your number, I will forward Pastor Lopez text messages. It will prove that what I told you is true.

Don't insist that you have a ministry inside New Bilibid Prison. You are just riding on Pastor Lopez and Pastor Caranay's back.

Tell me one name of your member or any inmate that you discipled. I know your itineraries here.

I'm not contesting the validity of your Trojan Horse Ministry (TULIP). I believe it's registered at the SEC.

What I'm saying is, are your Boards qualified. Pastor Lopez told me that your two women Boards are not Christians (If you don't believe me, ask your friend Pastor Lopez). If so, why did you get them? Is that Biblical?

Your ministry is only a name. If it is true that you are banned from entering the prison, come see me. I can help provided that you repent from spreading lies against me and seek forgiveness from our Loving Father. Come to your senses now. And don't ever believe that we will retract what we reported. It is a fact. We will never do that. It will always remain that the reason why you collapsed is you. Not any others. I just wonder what makes you believe that you are right while all the people are saying you are wrong. That's something you must consider. It could be that you are self-righteous. Please, David. Admit that you violated the rules inside prison by drinking tuba wine which is prohibited. And don't fool the inmates by claiming that you were never got drunk inside. I can give witnesses to prove that - your drinking mates as well as those who personally saw you with their eyes.

These people know what is meant by drink that's why you can not deny. We kept bottle of wine dug under the ground in the office you are using. We will bring that out and we will present our witnesses to prove that you drank the contents of that bottle inside prison. That's not good to a man who claims himself to be an Ambassador of Christ. I advised you that if you hardly let a day without drinking, drink outside the prison. There are no guards that will apprehend you. But still you ignore.

You pushed me too far already. You accused of me of charges. It would not be good on my part if I will not answer back. See me. Bring all your charges. Bring me to court as you usually do. I will answer all your charges.

God loves you, David. Pastor Lucas

June 5th

To: The British Councel

Ian Sergeant

Re: Michael J. Clarke

June, Saturday 7, 2003

Dear Sir,

An urgent plea for help- Michael John Clarke

Please visit him Urgently

I believe my brother is in serious trouble and his life is in danger. He is an inmate at New Bilibid Prison and in Dorm 13 A.

He is being intimidated and has his life has threaten by various men. Just three weeks an associate of the intimidators killed one man. The same man threatened Michael the next day and now one of them is blackmailing Michael. The process is intimidation and fear.

Michael has paid large amounts of money, believing this will save him.

It will not.

He is now being a further intimidated and requesting large sum of money from me, which I have refused to pay. As a result a black mail attempt has now been extended to me, by one of these inmates and I now have reason to believe Michael is being poisoned, or drugged, to keep him in a state of perpetual anxiety. His health has seriously deteriorated these past three months.

I have the real evidence and would like to report it to the appropriate authorities but if I do Michael will be killed as his life is in serious trouble and his life is in danger. He is an inmate at New Bilibid Prison and in Dorm 13 A.

Might I suggest that you intervene and request that Michael be transferred immediately to the Hospital ward and put under safe keeping and a medical check ordered?

If you will do this I am more that willing to present the incriminating evidence, with you guidance, to the appropriate BUCOR authorities.

Submitted for your instruction and action.

Please act as quickly as you can.

Yours in haste,

David Clarke

A Plea to the President

By way of suggestion could this occasion serve to justify a request to the President to extend her Executive Clemency to grant the much-desired release of Michael according to the recommendation of the Board of Pardon and Paroles?

This would mean Michael could return to the UK with me.

I enclose my draft letter to the President.

You may contact me on Cell: 0916 4660996

My draft letter o the President

To: Hon. Gloria Macapagal Arroyo

President of the Philippines

Re: Appeal for Executive Clemency for inmate Michael John Clarke New Bilibid Prison NP 96P 2354

The Board of Pardon of Parole has recommended my brother, Michael John Clarke, for Executive Clemency, as he served his sentence in full, with Good time Credit.

We have been informed that all that is needed is your presidential signature for his release and that the papers have been at your office, awaiting approval, since August 2001.

I appeal to you for help, to extend Clemency to Michael, as his health is rapidly deteriorating in the Prison and he would do well to return to England, with his Philippine wife and family.

My I take this opportunity to offer your continuous encouragement extended to my colleagues and I wish you well in you future work. My work in the Philippines is ongoing and I now have a permanent visa to work as a missionary within the Philippines and our Ministry is registered with SEC. Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Please find enclosed a copy of our book, "Trojan Warriors" which has been dedicated to you and our Queen in England. Michael's testimony is number 41. On page 222.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke.

Michael You Are In Serious Trouble.

I am not putting up with your behaviour or Edwin's.

Your are both un fit to work for Trojan Horse. The Trojan Horse is without the camp of NBP. That is where it remains until the occupants of the City bring it in.

As Edwin says "I don' t need you guys." I certainly do not need the stuff you or Edwin is coming out with.

You will always be my brother. I will always look after your interest. Please find enclose the account details for your information.

You must decide about the problem you have with Benilda etc.

4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003

I have implemented the Trojan Horse Building Society Questionnaire but that is now up to you as to how to implement it.

I will honour the men you said you will help but you must now make available all the information and contact me. I.e. Jockey etc.

Go to Rock of Ages Church on Sunday a.m. and liaise with Monaco Caranay.

See enclosed letter set to obtain the permissions for the video footage. You must now do what needs to be done.

I will not work with aggressive beasts, Liars, bullies, blackmailers, cheaters etc.

If the cap fits wear it.

I stamp on serpents.

We are moving apartment. So please inform me what equipment of yours is to go to Laguna and what your preferences are please!

I am quite able to look after all things until I return.

What about the Board of Pardon and Belinda's Pass Port?

I am not prepared to communicate with Edwin until he put matters right with me. I will see him when and if the Lord opens the door.

God accepts repentance so do I!

David.

Have a good day. We had a good visit to Baguio and things are on course. Trojan Horse is back in Baguio if not in NBP.

June 19th 2003

Edwin Could Not Cope Uses Black Mail

Edwin expressed his resentment by seeking to black mail me he felt my letter to Micheal regarding the given of money to the Lord was against him. It was not but I felt if I had thrown a stone in the dark and a dog barks, I must have hit a dog by accident. Edwin then text me to say he was going to wrote story to the Press and have may name published by way of mega Scandal. I know form this reaction I had hit a dog and so I informed Micheal and Benilda I wanted no more dealing with Edwin with Trojan Horse. He was sacked on the spot. Micheal was only need to supply money to them all. So I decided to secure Michael money my self.

June 11th

To:

Michael

Re: Trojan Horse and Funds

Principles of Trojan Horse Giving

Money for gasoline is not the same as buying favours.

A business deal is not Christian giving.

Money given, in the name of the Lord, is given as unto the Lord. Which means is a gift to the Lord. If I give money to the Lord, as a gift, it would be impertinent of me ask him, of tell him what to do with the money. It would be wrong also to seek to dictate the way in which it must be spent.

We must not think we can buy favours from people or from the Lord. This was the sin of Simon Magus the sorcerer and Ananaias and Saphira and the roots of corruption.

Michael I am concerned that you have not seen how the ministry must be clear, clean and free from corruption. This is why I put forward the idea of a finance committee, to discuss all projects and ideas that were approved as genuine Trojan Horse activities. A failure to do this leads the ministry officers open to temptation of buying by favours from people-grease money.

I am not questioning your right to spend your money on what ever you like, but I, as you brother will advise and recommend any idea you share with me. You do not have to share anything with me, that's am up to you.

Your Own Personal Money

Let therefore you and Benilda give personally the money of

126 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 Php. 28,000.00 to where you decide.

Trojan Horse is not involved nor does it need to buy favour or status with any one. It will not be involved in this way of doing things.

I do not want to go to places that the Lord has not open the door to us. He has directed me not to pay grease money, to any one, as this encourages the very practices we contend against.

If we cannot secure a building or ministry, within the Maximum Compound, to influence people for good, and to allow them to accept the benefits of our ministry, then the Lord does not wish to bless them this way.

We will not bow the knee or pay for favours to men.

Gods Blessing Or Curse

I cannot bless what God does not bless. I do not wish to be blessed by men and be cursed by God.

If you want to enter into a financial agreement with any one, than that is fine, do it as a private individual with Benilda. Remember she has to sign the withdrawal slips, at the moment for all Trojan Horse funds and she is not happy about what is happening to you and your money.

She has informed me that your money has all been stolen. The Php.13,500.00 that I gave you then Php. 2000.00 from the Php. 5000.00 I gave you last Friday and also Php. 5000.00 which your received from the all while your were Tuberised.

Qualifications

I understood you were seeking to assist her in redeeming her mortgage. This I believe if fare more important than you being a God Marshall Advisor. I believe that buying power disqualifies a man from being a God Marshall Advisor. This is how I read Julian Edwin's script that he gave me yesterday. Please discuss it with him.

Drunkards are excluded for the Kingdom of Heaven

This means you, because the Lord will not have drunkards, baklas, liars, evil speakers or backbiters, hold office in the ministry.

This is also what Julian writes concerning the God Marshall team.

All officers must be free from corruption and vices. According to his reckoning you come short of these qualifications.

You cannot buy a position and survive

If you think you can buy a position of honor then they will take all your money. Remember the scripture says that a fool and his money are soon parted. I say the Dr. Crazy and his money will be soon parted, if he continues to be crazy.

Please seek advice from those who you trust.

It is better to be a doorkeeper in the house of God than to be excluded from its favors of the house. Your are not even a door keeper.

Reassurance to Benilda

I have reassured her that Trojan Horse is willing to redeem her mortgage and to do so we need to do and that means we need all the appropriate paperwork to confirmation of all documentary evidence before the financial real estate transfers take place. This we will do this week with the aid of Wally the Trojan Horse Attorney. We need you help in this.

No Promise Of Money From Trojan Horse

I have not promised any money to Ramon but have considered it. I want to know what went on between you and Julian the other day when he was cross with you over paying for materials. You may have done, but if Trojan Horse gives it gives without expecting returns. We give as unto the Lord. This means that if the recipient abuses the money gift on riotous living then they have to answer to the Lord for their activities not me.

Talk with Benilda and I will see you God willing tomorrow. She has the withdrawal slip for money with drawals from Trojan Horse. She will be the one to give you the money requested.

David. June 11th Michael

June, Wednesday 11, 2003

Yes we can work on this one as you can see we need to respect each other.

My bone of contention is with Edwin. He his coward and a bully and I told him in on uncertain terms that I will not be treated the way he has treated me. If you knew what he had done and said than you would act toward him like I did with Phil Davis for you.

I will not be working with him. I will accept an apology but he needs to prove him self to me that he is trustworthy. How ever I think my charges which I have against him, which I can prove, would be best put to Mayor Ramon with Commander Nestor Cabinet present and in front of all the men.

A Dog's Tail

I am concerned for you Michael as you are loosing your dignity by sucking up to him.

He tells his dog to wag its tail and you move. You have become his dogs' tail.

Now if you want to regain my respect then you need to see what is happening to you.

I now see you are seeking to win favors with men by sucking up to them and letting them ride over you. This you never did at one time.

They Will Despise You.

My old self would like to see you do to him what I did to Phil Davis for you.

They way he has spoken about Belinda and to me and others on the text phone warrants him be sorted out. I think the Commander should be informed. If I were not a Christian he would be dealt with in the normal way as I told him. That is way he hates me.

Why did he not let you out to see Benilda the other day?

Passe. Belinda has give 100 peso to Nick but he has not produced the ID. Please find out what he is doing about it. Ask him what He intends to do as I know he does not give out I.D.'s to

none bonifide people this is to safe guard his name and mission. Benilda gave him Peso 100 so please sort that out with him.

Items in the apartment

With respect to the items. No problem as Belinda is very concerned that she gets them and takes them to Lagoon She had gathered them all in her room. She is very possessive of what is yours.

Wally and Laguna

He has agreed to come on Tuesday to inspect the documents and don the video of the property but we need the lot number and exact details to check the Land registry at the Local offices. Benilda should have all those details and addresses listed on the Trojan Horse Mortgage Application form.

Looking After Thing When I Am Gone

Dolores is renting her own place and will be operating the Trojan Horse Fax. Service

Internet service

Cell phone reload service for SMART and GLOBE. (Which is doing great)

Instant ID Service with laminate (to prevent the problems that we have had. With ID's. We need however the Permission of Nick to produce Benilda's Id. This will be part of her Job. She will also be teaching Trojan Horse members to use the Internet and develop their Computer Skills.

Suggestion (two birds with one stone)

Why not let apply for permission for the small Sony TV, to be brought to you, then there will be no fear of the TV being confiscated. You can then send the 25 in TV out of the Jail for my us and this will please Verterbo.

Electric Fan

This will also open the door to get the electric fan back for Veterbo. I believe this can happen if we do it like this and so with no trouble. We need a fan in our apartment.

Birthday Gifts

As I bought the TV for your birthday I think you should let

130 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 me have my birthday present back which if you remember of course is The magic Mic. I'll do a swap for the video player and recorder I bought for making Trojan Horse Videos. What do you think?

Embassy

I have asked the Embassy to seek you Executive Clemency on the ground of you life being in danger and you being ill. Go to Dr. Alverze with the self-referral Psychic and physical report MD report for two purposes.

- 1. Your release on mercy grounds- You are going crazy-
- 2. I need it for the Judge in the UK Court to secure my house

Giving

My letter about giving is who I am and you put me in the trashcan. Then sent me to Hell. That was why I walked out on you and I no longer trusted your judgments.

Computer

Like Julian promised me that we could collect the computer at any time. I will collect it at 10.00 am from the gate (Please send Benilda to help and them) I will come to see you at gate 1 with the money.

June 12th

Dear Michael,

June 13th

Look after Jackie and livelihood projects

Please outline the Jockie project in such a way as to Cleary show how Trojan Horse is helping him with his lively hood project. Se the application form produced by our Director of Social Service and Welfare enclosed. Please do it today for the record and give us all administration details as to how we are to assist him.

Let it be know I have sent your money to England I wish it to be know throughout the whole prison that due to

Edwin and the problem with people competing for your money I have shifted all your money back to the UK and will let the Embassy give to you a little allowance bit by bit. I know this will make you look a fool but a least your money has not been taken.

No Money For Projects

I have informed Nick Caranay that you have no money and so cannot sponsor any of his sports projects. So in order to save you faces I have I instructed him not to ask you for any money. He said OK.

It was agreed by the finance committee that THI would sponsor Php. 8000. To the basket ball

(I think). You can be a member of THI but not on the Directorate until you are Out of Prison etc.

You may Continue Trojan Horse International CM UK Monies available

Trojan Horse will make available money to the people who have be recognized and that qualify for assistance through the accepted channels of THI(TULIP)PI.

Benilda and money

Benilda keeps informing Dolores that she wants money in her bank but you keep telling her that in do not trust her and that is why she has no money. She says you want to give it to her but I won't allow it. Michael this is just not true please put it right.

Trust must be earned

Benilda's sister owes Php. 7000 why should I chase it.

Ta ta took Php. 3000 what happened to that?

You have instructed me by many text messages via Edwin, Nick and Lopez, on Friday and Saturday, not to give Benilda. Benilda keep asking Dolores about money for he bank.

Laguna Project

The Trojan Horse Building Society Application Form must be returned filled in order for our attorney Wally to check the status of the land title at the Local Office. This must be done. I leave it to you and Benilda. I go to Laguna on Tuesday morning with Attorney Wally

4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003

When the dust settle then give me clear instructions what to do with yours and Benildaa money. I am sure this is a lot of the problem with Benilda she thinks I and Dolores and other are spending her money.

Problem Between The Women

The Problem with Benilda and Dolores can only be resolved by them selves. Dolores has been upset by what Benilda has said and visa versa. By I cannot solve it, neither can you. Let the water find it's own level.

Your things.

TV, fan etc. Benildia has put all her things she wants in Laguna in her room. What are we agreed upon?

Dolores is Moving

Money Advance

Delores is moving out to a cheaper apartment to save money whilst I am gone. She will be working for THI doing all communications for us in the UK and the secretary and treasury work, as outlined in her job schedule .

I leave for the UK on the 29th June.

Php. 400,000.00		1st June 2003
I gave Benilda I gave you I gave Benilda	Php. 28,000.00 Php. 2000.00 Php. 3000.00 Php. 33,000.00	6th June 2003 11th June 2003 11th June 2003

Balance

The balance of the money belonging to Michael is Php. 400,000.00 - 33,000.00 = Php 367,000.00 and held by me for you personal use as of 13th June 2003

This money is available to you but I need to be sure that you are going to receive it and not others. I will be paying his to

the British Embassy and I will instructed them to pay you. The Embassy have agreed to do this

June 17th

A call to gate 1 -17th June 2003

Michael I called at gate 1 this afternoon at 4.45 pm but I was not allowed to visit you even at the control gate.

With reference to note you have sent me.

I think Benilda misunderstands me

I never said to Benilda that every thing went fine on the visit to Laguna.

I went as early as I could simple to shoot the video footage. And I never said I now give my approval to the project as that was not for me to do.

What I said to Benilda was that I felt is better for you to concentrate on the things you are good at and get successes with rather than on larger projects in the prison, relying on people who were unreliable and did not care whether you succeed or not. It be better for you to assist her and the children at Laguna rather than get engrossed in larger projects in the prison like the GMA.

I said it would be better for you to concentrate on helping the likes of Jockie and other people as I did not need large scale projects. I just do not have the time to devote to them. Trojan Horse has so much to do without adding extra work.

You Do Not Need Approval From Me

Your project is your doing and you do not need approval from me to do it. You can do what you like. I simple have stated the Trojan Horse Building Society will only advance money of we can check the details of the title. That the applicant has done all former land transaction according the Law and that all the details can be checked and confirmed. None of which has been done with Benilda as yet. This is because the application form has not been completed.

Benilda was anxious to get the matter sorted out with you

Benilda also suggested I visit the other place and video that but I said another time as I had too much to do.

What I wrote to you yesterday were the facts. Benilda had only filled in a few details on the application form for the mortgage project. There was no point in wasting Walley's time by bringing him to Laguna if we cannot check and confirm the necessary documents in the offices where the documents are held. This was because the information given by Benild on the form was vague he the answers given had no detail many questions not answered. So I went and did the video footage on my own sending a request to Walley that he go and see you that day with Lopez.

Benilda gave me your note last night and wanted me to sort out the many (Php. 60,000.00) before the other things. She said leave the Php. 40,000.00 Jockie project and the money to David's wife till another time.

I informed Benilda that I was not the one to approve of things as it was your money. I stated I would see you today at lunch time.

She asked for Php 3000.00, something to do with David which I gave her.

Money Advance

Php. 400,000.00		1st June 2003
I gave Benilda	Php. 28,000.00	6th June 2003
I gave you	Php. 2000.00	11th June 2003
I gave Benilda	Php. 3000.00	11th June 2003
	Php. 33,000.00	

Balance Php. 400,000.00 - 33,000.00 = Php 367,000.00 in your personal account 13th June 2003

June 17th 2003

I gave Benilda Php. 200.00 17th June 2003

I gave Benilda Php. 3000.00

Tot 3200.00 17th June 2003

Balance 367,000.00 minus 3200.00 = Php. 363,800.00

June 17th 2003

Php 100,000.00 (With Trojan Horse) for the Laguna Project in tact.

June 16th

To; Penal Superintendent Abonalz, and to the DOJ

From: Michael J Clarke Inmate Re: Permissions for television

Date 16th June 2003

Dear Sir,

I write to request permission for a small Sony Television to be used for my personal use in my room within Dorm 13 A.

I request you give the appropriate approval and pass on to the DOJ for approval.

I trust you are able to help and consider favorably my request

Yours Sincerely Michael J Clarke Inmate Prison Number N96P 2354 Dorm 13 A. June 17th

Election of Officers New positions

Virginia Caranay will be the treasure -New position Dolores the Secretary –New position Lilito Lopez- remains Jolet Lopez-remains

David Clarke- remains

Ronaldo Lopez - Director of Social Service and Development

4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 Monico Caranay- Director of Rehabilitation Monaco Caranay- Assistant Director

2 All five visiting professors

Name Subject Specialism

- 1 Ronaldo L. Lopez, Theology and IT
- 2 Manual Briva, English
- 3 Conrad Quinto, Science, Filipino?
- 4 Ryan Baclud, Mathematics
- 5 Arnel Gonzales, History
- 4 Livelihood assistance Projects Eddie Omemaga- family business
- 5 Members of Trojan Horse

Type of membership

Honoury, Sustaining, Regular membership

6 Trojan Horse Building Society project First mortgage redemption. Contract to purchase of Ministry Office.

Second mortgage redemption in Laguna (Benefits) Beneficiaries: Trojan Horse member. (Benefits) Funding.

Committees

- Funding Committee
- Future Project Committee
- 8 Probation position Livelihood Project in Laguna Benilda Esgerrua to Director of a project in Laguna

"Lucas Jr. Dangatan" wrote:

David, you are a great liar!

It was me who ordered that the NBPCC Elders will file a petition against you. My Elders will not do any actions without

my approval. That's how they respected me. That's why all that you are saying are just products of your desperate mind. All are false. You cannot deny that what was stated in the petitions were facts. There are several evidences and witnesses that will substantiate the truth of the charges. I and the Elders will die to defend that. That's why even if you let your head burst in an effort to let the Elders withdraw and retract what they said in the Petition, they will never do it. They are not afraid of your "bring-to-court" principle. They are not fools!

I will reply all your questions and send to all the people you are trying to deceive as soon as possible. I know, however, that no one believes the words you are spreading.

Pastor Lucas.

David Clarke nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk wrote:

Dear Neola and Mama Zelma,

Please find enclosed a copy of an e-mail sent to me

by Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.

He informs me that I am banned from the Compound at Soriano.

This is the first time that I have heard of this. Please could you explain if there is any truth in this?

Dear Mama Zelma,

I understand Lucas Dangatan is a man you support and so you will be aware of his activities etc. Please can you confirm whether what he writes is true regarding my alleged ban from Neola's Compound?

You will recall I wrote to you regarding my complaint about a particular problem with you and as yet you have not replied. I would be grateful if you would respond to any difficulties that you have with me, in a biblical fashion.

Is the matter I raised with you any thing to do with what Lucas is talking about?

138 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 Dear Pastor Lopez

Is what Lucas Dangatan has written true? Do you know what he is talking about?

Dear William and Beth

Is Lucas telling the whole truth? I spoke to you on Friday and I was happy with what you said. All that Lucas says is against all that we spoke about when were with you in Baguio.

Dolores Nava

Do you think Lucas means you? When he is taking about a woman of do you think he means Benilda my sister in law.?

Lucas

Please treat me as a sinner that you are seeking to win for Christ. If I am as you say a liar and cheat and all that you can think of. I am sorry if I misunderstood your meaning about you men defending you and not acting without your permission but that is how your message came across. I still say men must not follow men unless they follow Christ. Remember the scripture says do not follow a crowd to do evil. If you are wrong then your men should not follow you. Will you allow it? Now if your men will die to defend their written Petition against me then I want them to answer my questions.

Request To Mnsg Helley Barrido Chaplaincy Bucu

This is my request to Mnsgr Helley Barrido. I desire the proof of all the allegations that your elders have written against me. Not my brother. The Petition is Libel. I am seeking a Christian solution before I take it to a Philippine Court which by profession is a Christian Court and not heathen.

My Daily Diary

My diary is a record of events that I believe the Lord directed me to write is my testimony to the true and by it I am judged. You show me one lie that I have published and I will answer you. Why are you so keen to rubbish all I say?

Seeking the truth

I am seeking to get to the truth and find out what you and Gani wrote to my church in England, Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland, as it was according to your words (you and Gani I believe that they acted as they did. I would like you to continue communicating with me in the spirit of meekness and hear my requests for information. I would like you to answer me truthfully. I do not want to expose you but for you to be straight forward, honest with me and not be abusive or derogatory.

Please Do Not Run Away

I have not finished with you Lucas so please do not run away and hide. An apology will do I had hoped Gani would have written a letter of apology as that was what I wanted all along. I do not wish his downfall. That is the same with your and the Elders at NBPCC. Please convey this to them.

I Request That You Hear Me

I expect you to hear me as I have a complaint against you. I am not rude, abusive or unkind to you. I am no drunkard as you complain about my brother. So please hear my questions that I will put gradually to you.

Ambassador

I am an Ambassador for Christ, on a mission to the Philippines, whether you like it or not. And there is

June 17th

The following e-mail was received from Lucas Dangatan and it saddened me as now makes states which are just untrue about me and the fact that he sends them to several e-mail addresses betrays his attempt to discredit me.

"Lucas Jr. Dangatan" <nbpti@yahoo.com> wrote:

David,

I Don't Need To Answer Your Questions

I don't need to answer your questions. It is a waste of time.

140 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 Should you accepted that you made wrong, everything would have been in place. You, surely, have been forgiven by the people concerned. But because you still claim that you have done nothing wrong, nobody will be able to help you.

The people inside have already judged you. You are rejected by them and was even banned to enter the New Bilibid Prison (I want to make clear that I don't have a hand in that). You are banned by the prisoners, who are not Christians, because you, according to them, are trying to fool them. What do you think all these mess means? If you had been walking as an Ambassador of Christ, you have a place in the Prison. The prisoners should have loved you and supported you.

The Christians also are shunning you because you continually drink tuba which is prohibited by the Bureau of Prisons. You did it secretly in order that you will not be caught by the prison guards. Tell me? Is that a proper attitude of an Ambassador of Christ. It's very embarrassing. But it don't affect you.

Now, you try to fool me by sending me a message you and made it appear that it came from a certain James Watt of the British Embassy. You forgot that e-mail messages records not only where it is sent but also who sent it. That did not come from him. It came from you. That's what you did with the message you sent to Peter Jacobs. You made it appear that it came from Caranay, but the truth was that e-mail message came from you! Nobody believes that message came from Caranay. You just used Caranay to fool people.

David, please stop doing such nasty tricks. You're disgracing the name of Jesus Christ that you claimed to be serving. Doing that, you are not serving Jesus Christ but yourself and the Devil.

Re: the Memorandum of Agreement that you are claiming to be the standard of dealing with you, I have two copies: one with FIVE conditions without my signature, and another one with THREE conditions with my signature affixed on it. I will give you copies if you want. I don't understand why you can do such things and then deny head on. I hope the only reason is because

you are suffering with "dyslexia" (I'm not so sure if that's the correct word) as told to me by your Michael your brother, your wife, Helen, Gordon, and Alistair. Because if so, that's better than if you're really lying. Liars go to hell, you must always remember that. I shared with Msgr. Barrido, the Chief Chaplain of our plan to file petition against you because of the lies you said about me and those who signed the withdrawal. He said that we will make petition and submit it to them.

You are branded fool! Because you are promising to bring to UK almost every person that you meet. You told that to me, Msgr. Barrido, his secretary, Laila, to Asst. Director Arciaga, to Poloc, to the prison guards, and so on and so forth. Now you are trying to impress me that you have a contact with James Watt (I won't erase the e-mail message you sent me, my question is, why me alone? Why did you not send to the others?) Pastor Lopez said that: "Tyak d makarating sa UK dahil may record na sya sa embassy. Naimbistigahan ko na yan..." (It is sure we can not go to UK because he (David) has a record at the embassy. I was able to investigate that.) If that's true, then stop fooling people by promising them travel to U.K. That's not the way to convert people to Christ!

I don't mean you to go home in UK. You can stay here as long as you want. The reason, why I told you to go back to UK is because you do not have influence here especially in prison. You can't win a single soul in prison. Thus your prolonged stay here is just a waste of time and money. Don't tell me that I need to prove that again in a court. You know that yourself. Again, what the people you are trying to convince that you are false accused, will only have to do to prove what I'm saying is true is to come here and investigate themselves. You never challenged them to do that because you are afraid to be discovered!

Tell me where to meet you. I will hand you the two different copies of Memorandum of Agreement. Both came from your printer.

Lucas

Dear Lucas

I Believe It Is Courteous To Respond

Of course you do not have to answer my questions, if you do not want too but I believe it is courteous to respond. As you ordered a petition against me, in my absence, and you tried me in my absence. This is not Christian practice.

Of course I sent you the e-mail from James Watt, as my name was on the e-mail to you, as you have observed. I wanted to remind you that there are many people that will have to be informed about our work in the Philippines on my return to the UK. It would be a shame if you do not put the matter right with me before I return, as I will be reporting the whole matter as it is. I name people as does the scripture.

The Issues involved

I simply want to deal with the issues involved. I deny all the charges that you raised against me in NBP petition on the 30 December 2002.

I do not speak for my brother, as you must deal with him or he with you whichever way you like.

With reference to the new charges of lies

I have not lied to you at all regarding the estimated One Millions sales of Trojan Warriors

Now regarding William Poloc, the first outreach officer of Trojan Horse, in Baguio. As you know, I was with William on Friday last week and at Baguio Jail with the Warden and the inmates. We spoke clearly about the problems and agreed with his wife to work together in Christian charity. This is what I desire for you. You may not be aware that Trojan Horse supported William since leaving prison in August by an allowance of appox. Php. 8000.00 per month from August 15th to January 2003.

I do not know why you have mentioned Mama Zelma. I understand she is the missionary that supports you. Is that right? I have written to her in private and I expect she will respond to

me in an appropriate way, if she will follow the scriptures. Neola has replied to my e-mail, as you know, informing me that I have not been banned officially. So you were wrong.

With reference to the Teacher Training College and Book sales

I acted upon the e-mails you sent to me through out the whole of 2001 and 2002. You informed me that you were the senior Pastor of NBPTI and had many men wishing to be involved with Trojan Horse International. I gave assistance to you for over a year working together. You sent me over 17 photos of teachers and trainer enlisted as members of the School/College. I did not invent these men.

It was you who wrote to me to inform me that you were changing from a school to a college. I have all the e-mails.

On this basis Gordon Alistair and I believed you and acted. We acted under this impression that you wanted your Men to be supported and helped by Trojan Horse International CM. You received money by bank transfer for 120 pounds Sterling 600 pounds sterling and over 1.5 million pesos from Trojan Horse International CM Bank, in England. You knew Trojan Horse existed and you knew Gordon and Alistair and the team from England were real people. It is foolish to deny this.

The Book Sales

You were the senior Pastor at the NBPTI and Michael was your student, and co-worker in the Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines. In that capacity you supervised all that Michael did. It was you who sent me the book cover, the Foreward by Ricardo Macal and Hon Secretary Jose Calida. I trusted you in every thing.

Which means you must bare responsibility for any misinform that you communicated to me. I acted in good faith as I always do.

Why No Registration

I was very disappointed with you when I arrived in the Philippines to find you had not registered the Trojan Horse

144 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 International CM. You had promised that it would be done by January 2002. And you received the £ 600 (Php. 52,000.00) in payment. As you know I had to take up the pieces and do it my self, in the end. I thank God it has been done and am still here to resolve the remaining issues with you.

My Diary

Is a legal document, as it is lodged with the Muntinlupa City Hall, at Fiscals Office, and if you can find any lie in that you have the right to clearly show it if you chose and I be prosecuted according to the Philippine Republic for being a false witness. I am not a false witness. This is what I charge your alleged witness with of they have done so intentional to destroy me and the ministry that I have in the prisons and the Philippine people.

Ministry

I have never claimed to have a MINISTRY within NBP. I just minister (serve) to those in need and these are many.

I am not like you, having men under me and at my command, but I serve others and am a coworker with other Christians workers.

Bishop Monaco Caranay is a MINISTER like you but that is not what I have been called to do.

My Christian ministry is to serve and help others in their ministry just like I did you and William. I am always available to all who asked for help. I help in both in deed and in finance.

In this capacity I have 8 Co Christian workers in the Philippines working in the Jails and in the free Society. Many have received financial aid from the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, as can be checked out at the end of the financial year when the accounts show will be publicly available upon request.

Lucas please before you rush in with accusations, please only speak about what you know your self. Do not listen to rumors and gossip. This unfortunately is your downfall.

I do require you to defend your Petition and as you have said you are prepared to die rather that retract. That is foolish talk.

Please Lucas, Call upon Him whist he is near.

Remember he that is often reproved will suddenly be cut off. Michael

Michael is feed up with you and has instructed or authorized case against you. It is before the Prison Officials and Alex Diaz. This is regarding the money you owe him. It has been 7 months. You cannot say he has not been patient with you; you have failed in you responsibility to a former member of your Christian group.

June 18th
Success is doing not wishing
Let us:

Produce results not Exc	uses
ce professionalism and not Ama	ateurism
Strive to perfect or craft not Med	diocrity
Develop initiative not Indi	ifference
Pay more attention to detail not Gen	erality
se productivity in ourselves not Effic	ciency
in	
Become resourceful and not Con	ntent
Focus on direction not Abs	traction
Have more action than Pro	crastination
Become proactive and not Rea	ctive
Have more follow through not Con	nplacency
COP M 10/1 I 2002 D: Of	•

BUCOR Motto 18th June 2003. Director Of

This notice is hanging on the wall in the main hall leading to the Superintendents Office

Transcribed by David Clarke

Director of : Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Let Down In A Basket

Benilda's Agression

On Wednesday after noon about the 18th June Benilda called to the apaatment seeking to remover here and Michael's things and take them to Laguna. She had recovered the video camera from the prison that day and had it in her bag.

However due to the aggressive and unacceptable behavior of Benilda I asked her to leave the apartment. Upon her refusal and her demand to take things I was not willing to give her I felt it necessary to sent for the Barabagy Poloice. I felt mischief was a foot. I had refused to let her take Michael's small, Sony TV and DVD player. I felt it necessary to called the Barangay Police to the scene of the incident because of her undue anger and unreasonableness.

Benilda had ripped open the top of her polo (blouse) in anger, stating she was going to file a charge against me. All because she could not get what she wanted.

I had also called the owner of the apartment to witness the behaviour of Benilda.

We were then taken to the Barangay Police Station, at Putatan, in order to report the incident. Afterwards we returned to the Apartment as we were asked to return the next day to see the Barangay Captain at nine O'clock. Benilda stayed behind covering her ripped top with her coat.

It was then suggested that mischief was a foot and that if Benilda fulfills her complaint according to her threat and reports an attempted rape, I would then be arrested and prevented from leaving the country.

This may seem bizarre but a reality in the Philippines and a common occurrence with foreigners.

I must leave for the UK that night

I was due to return to the Uk on the 29th June but I was advised I should leave that night and seek to fly back to the UK as soon as possible. Benilda knew I had my air ticket to fly on the 29th and so had over a week to do her worst.

We heard that the Barangay Police Officer had change the meeting to 7.00 pm the next day which allowed me time to re

book my air Ticket for the 22nd do all our banking and get a cheque for Php. 366,000,00 for Michael. This I did and we decided to go to the Embassy and report the incident as I had written out my statement.

We went straight to Gulf Air and conformed the flight ad fortunately informed I could leave the very next day. I took the flight. We then went to the British Embassy at 5.30 pm and to my surprise the British Counsel, Ian Sergeant was there, by chance. I gave him all the details and letters and the cheque for Michael, with instruction how and when pay him. Ian felt that was the best thing to do and then advised I should leave the country straight away. He then sought to get me a flight to Hong Kong that night but we were too late and so had on option but to attempt to leave the next day. It was hoped that any filed complain would take a few days before the Immigration computer was updated.

My things gather and secured-brought to Mania

Dolores returned to the Apartment with her mother and Chogie informed us that the Police had been waiting at the shop and it was believed they were looking to arrest me. They managed to go to the apartment to collect all our things but we were informed by text that Benilda was they're seeking to obtain certain items. I then text Benilda, from Manila, asking to meet her at MacDonald's thus giving Dolores and her mother time to collect our things and return to Manila that same evening. I worked and the bird flew to the UK the next day without hitch.

I arrived in the UK at 6.30 am Saturday morning. It was good to be home.

Libel, an e-mail from Benilda to Helen's Solicitors

My Solicitor Battrick Clark informed me that Benilda had written to Helen's my then wife informing her that I had swindled her and Michael and had an elicit affair and was on the run from the Police. Little did Benilda know I had already reported the whole incident of Michael and money to the Embassy and that her e-mail was pure allegation and not fact to be personal witnessed in English Court.

148 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003

I was informed by text that the immigration had been with Benilda to the National Bank of the Philippines and frozen all my accounts.

19th June

We realized the seriousness of the allegations and actions of Belinda. And in anticipation rang Gulf Air to see if I could get emergency flight to the UK before the 29th June. I was scheduled to fly on the 29th but now realized if we left it till then Benilda will have the time she needs to carry out her threat and inform them of her allegations.

Advised by Ronaldo, Dolores and Monaco who had realised the motives of Benilda, I went to Gulf that after noon and book a flight for Thursday at 2.00 pm (the next day) I also was able to collect my visa clearance from CMA that same day. It also just so happened that Dolores had the Php. 10,000.00 set aside for Michael so I was ready to go back to England.

The Problem

Had I been arrested on the alleged crime I would have been immediately detained in jail and my bank account frozen. Benilda had threatened that she was going to demand Php. 4,000,000.00. Failure to pay would result in my imprisonment and trial.

The general rule being the foreigner is always wrong. This is what happened to Albert Wilson and Michael.

I could have expected a life sentence for rape if I cold not prove my innocence (which I believe is 40 years but I would only serve 20 with good time credit) this is typical of what happens in the Philippines with foreigners.

We see the British Consol Ian Sergeant

We went to the Embassy and by chance Ian Sergeant was there so we shared the whole story. He took a copy of the statement that in had written for the Barangay Police at Putatan.

June 20th

Dear Michael,

Suspicions About Benilda Were Right

I do hope you received all my letters. I am afraid that our suspicions regarding Benilda are right.

She has tried to get me imprisoned on a charge of Rape. If she can do this for money then you know where she is coming from. I'm sorry that Satan has got the better of you and I believe is about to sift you. He will have destroyed you if he can.

If you are amongst the elect then you will be recovered to faith in Christ and you will then grow in grace and in His knowledge.

I had to escape to the Embassy and I hope to fly out to day for England. Please go and send word to Benjamin at Dorm 11B and the elected chairman of the P.N.P. there that I am sorry that I could not do the letter headed paper, which I had promised today.

Will be in touch.

Love David, I am sorry about Benilda.

June 19th

News Update: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

Date: June, Tuesday 25th, 2003

Dearest to all readers:

I greetings in the name of our Lord or Lord Jesus Christ.

I, David Clarke, the founding director of the above named ministry desire to inform you about the following events and facts surrounding the origination ministry work to wit:

Ministry Registration

After our second successful mission in the Philippines, firstly August 2001 and then October 2002, it was realized that I had to register and organize our ministry in the form of a religious

150 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 organization, to enable me and my other able missionaries to dwell on ministry work without encountering basic legal impediments. Thus, the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Philippines Incorporated was born on 14th March 2003, under Security number Exchange Commission Registry number CN 200306347.

Considering the note worthy and able ministers working within the organization, we can now have the propensity to invite individual, churches and ministers on quests to the Philippines on mission work. We can assist with accommodation, travel and all permits needed, we have established arrangements with Gulf Airline to assist and facilitate any travel proposal. The ministry will shoulder accommodations during and extent of the mission tour.

Revolt in NBP

It must be noted that the ministry has experienced so far the greatest stigma since the start of the mission work. All elders of the New Bilibid Prison Christian Church (NBPCC) and some Religions Volunteers have staged a protest against me carrying the slogan with reads: "We can not allow Trojan to continue and that its Director must be stopped"

The actions of these men, along with other who acted contrary to the scripture had caused my church in England to be misled and as a result they withdraw their support toward me personally. This was a big blow to my career and mission. But it his has not made me to buckle down. Instead, it gave me the adrenalin to struggle for a cause- to fulfill the mission the Lord has instructed me to do.

I would like to point out, that the NBPCC revolt staged against me has similarity with the crisis I underwent in England, in depth, breadth and principle. This prompted me to write and published the "Bierton Crisis"

Support for the Ministries First Out Reach Officer

As a direct result of this withdrawal, Pastor William Poloc, the first commissioned outreach officer, of the above named ministry was neglected and left behind to fend himself and his family. The financial support amounting to P 10,000 Philippine Currency was stopped for reason that the ministry could no longer afford to sustain his ministerial works. This is again a big challenge to the Ministry. In May William reached out on his own and we wish him success in the lord's work.

These are stumbling blocks but I must go on. I know the Lord is on the side of the righteous and. I have a mission to fulfill. The truth gave me the courage and the truth will "Set men free."

Success in Baguio and Benguet

Despite financial restraints, propelled with the noble purpose, our mission to the jails in Baguio and Benguet were successful. In January 2003, we baptized 22 inmates in Baguio City Jail and 8 souls in Benguet district jail respectively. Highlighting the event was the conversion of Josephine Ortis and her daughter. Josephine was the first female offended from Baguio City to be meted with the death penalty, by lethal injection. She was involved, as per testimony, in various heinous crimes such as drug trafficking, gun running and others. While awaiting final judgment she turned to the Lord received the forgiveness of her sins. She is now member of Trojan Horse in the Lords service.

Prosecution, Oral Slander and Libel

The man responsible for spreading lies and prejudiced reactions against the ministry was ordered to appear before the office of the City Prosecutor, on the 13th of April 2003, to answer charges of label and oral slander. How Ever, he did not appear as a result the case has been put forward for consideration. That evening his father died.

The Philippines legal System is designated Christian and as such we desire a resolution in order to prevent a Judgment. We desire judgment to be according to the mercy of God many others who spoke evil of our work but I pray the Lord have mercy upon them and grant repentance.

Success of the Ministry

As a result of these encumbrances it was decided to remain

152 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 in the Philippines until the purpose of our mission that I was commissioned, by the Lord, to do in 2001, to fulfill a work. The accusation hurled against me has not escaped the eyes and observations of the religions groups. Instead of evading me, many have started offering their support, most particularly the Primitive Baptist Church Putatan, VFFI and many Churches.

They all stood in unison to back me up and entered into a covenant to work hand in hand for the success of the mission work.

Consequently, we decided to expand the area of our mission work, and by June 30, 2003, in will be returning to UK with a delegation and with the backing of the British Ambassador Paul Diamond, who has recommended that I write to the minister of state at the home office for support.

God's Grace Ministry Inc. needs help

Sister Neola is having difficulties in her ministry, she and her husband have begun which is named McCall God's Grace Ministry Inc. this ministry was established to assist and help released converted convicts back into the free society.

Trojan Horse now in full - action

As I had said, the ministry has already been registered under registration number CN200306347 by the Philippine government. By virtue of this authority granted the ministry has no legal impediments to pursue its objectives. Moreover, I have obtained a full time Missionary Visa to work in the Philippines, upon my own direction.

As embedded in the constitution and by-laws, the ministry can now realize its objectives such as: buying real estate properties; Ministry Office to serve as a home, function room, and guest house fort visitors and student from abroad; Cooperative Building Society Funds to fulfill the vision of Gordon Smith whilst on tour in Angeles City, to assist the work of the Trojan Horse.

Added to this, a delegation is coming on tour to the UK to make known to all interested parties the good work of God, which is being done by men in the Phil.

Trojan Horse to be registered in The UK

In consonance with our objectives, we are planning to register the Trojan Horse Int'l C.M. Ministry to fulfill its visions. The Redeemer Project must be realized and should not be forgotten.

Promises in the Future

As projected, based on the overwhelming responses and proofs. The ministry could achieve the summit of ministerial work. There are high profile personages that are very willing to support the Ministry, such as Dr. George Miller (Oxon) who wishes to assist us and link our work in the Phil. With the Open University of Milton Keynes. He too is very interested in the Redeemer Project; and Colonel Gregorio Agalo-os, the former Penal Superintendent of New Bilibid Prison, he agreed to return to the UK to support our ministry and share the work of reformation with minister and prison officials throughout the UK later this year.

An Invitation to all

In line with our missionary work, may we take this opportunity to invite you for an active involvement in this ministry? Give us a call or write us if you would like our team to visit you and share with you our mission works. We work for free. We are prepared to speak and share this work in prisons, churches, and social functions. In fact wherever the lord opens a door, we are there act now!

All Works Documented / Published

The whole of our works and missions has been recorded in the Daily Diary and published in the Philippines. Its is entitled the Daily Diary of Trojan Horse or alternatively Acts 29:

We have many Videos CD-ROM that outlined on work. In addition, we have already published:

Converted on LSD Trip

Trojan Warriors

The Bierton Crisis

The Daily Diary of Trojan Horse

Video CD - ROM's of our prison mission and works

154 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 Other Articles.

All available at the Ministry Office located at Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camillia 4A, Muntinlupa, and NBP Reservation P.O. Muntinlupa City, Phil. 1770. Email: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk. Tel: 0063 916 4660996

David Clarke Hon, Director.

Escape To The United Kingdom

At 2.00 pm of Thursday 21st June I successfully boarded the plane and flew back to the UK with no difficulties. Mani, Ronaldo, Nick and Dolores bid Goodbye. We commended each other to the Lord and at 6.30 am GMT Saturday morning I arrived safely at Heathrow Airport.

Safe arrival in the UK

I had manage to change all my money to sterling and had £130 to my name. I had to watch my money as I lost £60 from my pocket and needed to get back to Fareham some how. A bus was due to leave at 9.30 am and to arrive in Fareham at 12.30 pm.

First Port of call

I feel so tired as I walked with my cases from the bus station that I stopped of at the Nanson home for a surprise visit but they were out so I slept in their front garden.

I left my bags and the walked to Appleton Road to Tony and Irene Holloway, they were all surprised to see men. Tony, David, Irene, Ely and Esther. I had returned fro the Philippines after 10 months away.

House Trashed

I was inform that my house at 11 Hayling Close had been trashed and people living there. Sure enough it was trashed ams

Items stolen. I could not live there in that start. It was so bad I deiced to sell the house and start again.

Criminal Damage and Items stolen

All internal doors smashed
Caravan gone
Transit van gone
Fender American Strat gone
Epiphone Guitar gone
Public Address System gone and
Many more items.

In short the Sabians had been (See Job)

Bed and Breakfast

Tony and Iren offed me accommodation until I was sorted out

Hospital Suspected Malaria

Due to my temperature rise and feeling poorly the Doctor admitted me into Queen Alexandria Hospital with suspected Malaria. I had explained that in February I had Dengi fever and had not been really right since them. After one week and extensive test not trace was found and I was discharged only to be readmitted two weeks later with the same high temperatures. No traces found of Malaria and no diagnosis was forth coming. In was signed of as unfit for work.

23rd June 2003.

David Clarke <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk> wrote:

To: Alan Atkin 26 Circle Drive Quic Homes Merville alancatkins@yahoo.com Cell: 0916 571 9130

02 822 0422

June 25th?

Copy: Dolores A. Nava

Alan Atkins Letter To Gordon and Co.

Dear Alan

Please assist me by writing a letter to Gordon Smith, Alistair Sutherland and Pet Jacobs regarding what you know about the way Filipinos act.

Gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net, agrs@btinternet.com, petgil@pricon.freeserve.co.uk

I informed you that Lucas P. Dungatan Jr., and his so called Elders of NBPCC, wrote a petition against me on the 30th December 2002, and it was signed by over 50 men (inmates of NBP). They opposed the work I was doing because I drunk wine and mixed with buklas and sang songs with them.

It was stated by one of Lucas's men, namely Isagni Obispo, that he could not allow me to continue doing such things in the prison that I must be stopped, at all costs.

I wrote to him and spoke personally to him, and sought to show him that they were wrong. But they said I was stubborn and would not listen to them as they were right and besides which it was illegal to drinking TUBA in the Prison.

On the 30th December the petition was published and was signed by 50 persons stating they were withdrawing from that Trojan Horse International, and me. They stated that Trojan Horse never existed etc, and they denied ever have involvement with the work that we had been engaged in for the past two years.

I then discovered that Isagani Obispo (and by his own confession lately Lucas P. Dangatan) had taken it upon himself/themselves to inform Gordon Smith Alistair, and my church that I was involve with another woman, or women, that I was drunkard and went to bars were prostitutes were -a method to

discredit me. These men believed him.

He then informed the Prison officials and spread the rumor that I had left my wife and young daughter, sold our matrimonial home, and the reason I was not returning to England because I had a Filipino girl friend.

He then sought to inform the BID that I was on visa overstay and wanted to have me deported (which at the time was true). He boasted that he was having me deported and would be glad to see the back of me. This is the same man that I sent my ATM card too and it went missing, in October 2001- £900 went out of my account due to fraud- he refused to report it to the Police saying the corruption was riff and there was not point. No doubt an investigation would discover who took the money as I have all the record of the dealings and what shops were used in Manila.

I sought the help pf these so called elders at NBPTI or they call themselves the NBPCC (New Bilibid Christian Church) by letter and personal visit but no reply. A silence. It is though if they remain silent the problem will go away.

Another group in the Prison then raised a conspiracy, which sought to black mail me to send large amounts of money to Michael. Michael was duped and believed them. When I refused Michael's wife stated she was going to file a charge against me and sue me for attempted rape or estafa. She ripped her top, from top to bottom in order to expose herself, and stated I would be now prevented for leaving the Country. I now realize she has married Michael to get his money. Fortunately Michael has no money and no bank account, as it is all in my account in my sole name in the Phils. And the UK.

That day I went to the Embassy and was advised by Ian Sergeant to leave the country immediate. I do so the next Day.

In Muntinlupa the Barngay police and City prosecutor were out looking for me. They thought I was in hiding in the Philippines. I escaped being detained by the Bueru of Immigration and Detention by one day.

Please call Dolores Nava on 0916 4660996 for the full story

158 4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003 she is our Secretary of Trojan Horse and lives in Muntinlupa City: e-mail:

Dolores A. Nava our Company Secretary oyeth21@yahoo.com, My number in the UK is: 0044 7792503063

Ian Sergeant has a copy of the statement I made to the Barangay police regarding the issue over money and my brother wife.

Ian Sergeants number: 0917 5385759 e-mail Ian.Sargeant@foc.gov.uk 816-7116

You might like to copy this to:

Lucas Dangatan <nbpti@yahoo.com> Isagani Obispo dojlib@hotmail.com

5 Diary Entries For The Month Of July 2003

Thu, 3 Jul 2003 04:09:11 +0100 (BST)

From: "Alan Atkins" <alancatkins@yahoo.com>

Subject: Re: the lady bird left !!!

To: "David Clarke" <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>

Dear David,

It was with sadness that I read your letter to me listing the problems you have encountered in the Philippines.

Crab Mentality

Cynical as I am, I genuinely believed in your intention to provide real assistance to Filipino prisoners in a manner that would enable them to enjoy a meaningful life upon release. To this end, you have worked very hard and the proof of your success is the fifty signatures and active campaign against you. This is typical Filipino crab mentality. It is so called because if you watch crabs placed into a basket; inevitably one of them will climb the side to freedom. Unfortunately, as soon as that one crab nears the rim, the others will pull him back into the basket, thus none escape. This is a national characteristic. "If I cannot do it, then nobody else will either."

Opposed to the Mission

As is on record, I was against your Trojan Horse mission, especially as you intended to include Sunny Wilson, right from the start. Perhaps you can at last understand my objections to a bunch of naïve Englishman stamping around the Philippines attempting to bring real Christianity to an unsaveable, immoral people.

Cannot compete with the Catholic Church, The Host is absent

The Filipino demands magic, not logic. Your immersion in water partly provided this, but you cannot compete with the Catholic Church who, by their icons, fluval ceremonies, parades of statues and fiestas have, over the centuries, learned how to gain dominance in the religion stakes. Filipinos are Catholic out of fear, not belief. Mass on Sunday allows them free rein to do as they like for the rest of the week. As one visiting Filipino wrote, communion is like witnessing pigs at the trough, and most leave before the host is returned. Any resemblance between Filipino Catholicism and Christianity is purely coincidental. The Church fully know that their flock are still animists, accept it, but keep them in line for the collection.

Incest a real problem

As you fully know, the numbers of prisoners awaiting death for incest outnumber prisoners for similar offenses anywhere else in the world, and these are the only ones that have been caught. How many others are out there? Christians rape their own children?

Upon arrival, the office towers, the mode of dress, the cars etc. make one believe that is a modern western-style country - it is far from it! It is still a feudal society run by about 400 families that make up the oligarchy. The rest, and I include top management and government officials; suffer from a massive inferiority complex. You come from a country where any person of any color, can and do stand on a box and loudly label Queen Elizabeth a prostitute. They do no get arrested. In the Philippines, every week, a foreigner is detained without trial for many months, and then deported, just for insulting a Filipino. You were lucky to escape. Some have been held for three years in Bicutan, where I believe you visited. Conditions there make Bilibid appear a paradise. Your mistake, David, was that you wanted to head the organization in the Philippines instead of being advisor and keeper of the funds. Filipinos just cannot tolerate that, so they set out to get you. You were being successful, and making them appear useless.

God Wants You To Think

You are all good men trying to do what you believe God wants you to do. But God wants you to think as well.

For what it's worth

For what it is worth, I believe the charges against you are false. I confirm to Gordon or anybody, after being here for 20 years, that every Filipino will only tell the truth when they cannot think of a lie fast enough. I would ask Gordon, et al, to employ the wisdom God gave them and reconsider what I believe is a hasty conclusion.

Stupidity Not Martyrdom

To consider that you have readily confessed your sins of the past, and I writing for all to see, so why would you be lying now? You are a victim of our good intentions overpowering your need in this country to walk slowly. You tried to achieve too much too soon and the result is you return to this country at considerable risk of being jailed. You might consider this martyrdom. Me, I

I Wish You Well

I wish you well in your future endeavors. You have learned a valuable lesson that if carefully studied will ensure your success in the future. I admire your faith, cannot emulate it, but know that God will forgive me for using one of the talents He gave me, that of logical thinking and analysis.

Please keep in touch and give the others my regards.

Alan.

Date: Thu, 3 Jul 2003 00:16:17 -0700 (PDT)

From: "Benilda Clarke" <benildaclarke@yahoo.com>

Subject: David Clarke an Ambassador?

To: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

July 1, 2003

A Mystery Letter To Helen

Dearest Helen,

I greet you in the name of Jesus Christ.

It's been a long time that I had wanted to write you, but due to menacing pressures, I got no enough strength to do it. It took me several days to summon courage!

I want you to know that I am aware of what's happening between you and David – your plan of divorcing him which the court has given cognizance.

At first, I dwelled on the issue as nothing but a scheme or maneuver on your part just to seek freedom from marriage bond. Moreover, David has conditioned our minds to believe that the problem was in you. And that you have found a new lover. Hence, the divorce petition. Nothing more.... In other words, I was duped into believing you are an irresponsible wife.

Now I realized how fool I had really been. It is a fact that during the early days of David here in the Philippines, I figured him as a person to emulate. Despite the bad rumors hurled against him, I saw him as a person with an unblemished character. However, that reverence I had in him gradually diminishes especially when I discovered his illicit relationship with a woman named Dolores Nava.

At first, I thought she was just the Treasurer of Trojan Horse, but later I found the skeleton inside her drawer and, in fact, both of them admitted about the relationship.

I kept inside the disappointment whirling in my fibers. And confusion started to curl in my mind. If David is a commissioned Reverend, why in heaven's name he allows Satan to govern his mind?

Lately, Michael and I have discovered that the money of Michael entrusted to David had been withdrawn by Dolores (David's mistress), and David from the account of Trojan Horse and transferred deliberately to Dolores private account to the prejudice of Michael's interest.

This prompted Michael to demand David to explain and to furnish him financial statement of his liquid assets. Unfortunately, however, David failed to show up. A check of the apartment where the two (David and Dolores) are staying revealed that the two have ran away. They ran away with Michael's money.

As I am writing this letter, I'm certain David might have slipped the country purportedly to face you in court in U.K. as far as the divorce petition you filed is concerned.

The worst thing to happen is when David run violently in frenzy this would live Michael into a very uncompromising situation.

It is in this regard that Michael filed a grand case. This prompted David to run away, escaping arrest.

David has gone desperate. Maybe due to the withdrawal of all his co-incorporators of the Trojan Horse. All his Pastors have withdrawn, loosing their trust and confidence in him. Nothing 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 163 is left except his Dolores who directly benefited from the funds and Michael's money.

Now we are all in regret why we allow our minds to be prostituted by a man who claimed he is an Ambassador of Christ!

We have e-mailed a letter to Gordon Smith and have in mind to file a motion in the court of England to defer the judgment (Divorce petition) pending resolution on the issue of the 2nd mortgage on David's property in favor of Michael. How's that? 20,000 pounds sterling but could be 30,000 pounds sterling (this covers the stipulated interests).

Helen, in view of the above premise, Michael and I stand in unison supporting your claim against David. The support was not in any manner influenced by the fact that we are running after David's. It's not! But it's purely anchored on the fact that you morally, spiritually, socially, and financially, have been furiously battered by your ex-husband, David.

Lastly, I want to leave this message to you – Helen, despite the fact that we have not yet interfaced with each other, I felt deep inside me, you're a woman exemplar and spite of everything, you will always stay close in my heart.

God bless you and more power. Yours respectfully, Benilda Clarke

P.S.

May I suggest that you acquire a copy of the NBI report on Michael's case which was, without question, totally a publication. (Gordon can enlighten you). Michael always speak highly of you saying you're a hardworking and a good mother.

Michael has spent over 8 years for a crime he did not do. David seems to think he is God. I love Michael very much. He is a good husband and a true Christian. I know all about his past but that is the past and above all, he is already my husband and I love him so much!

164 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 FOR THE ATTENTION OF HELEN LE PEUPLE TO PRESENT TO HER LAWYER AND THE HONORABLE JUDGE ON JULY 3RD 2003.

STATEMENT OF FACTS

My name is Michael J. Clarke, the brother of David Clarke. When our parents died a few years ago, the estate was divided equally between my sister Margaret, myself and David – each receiving approximately 39,000 pound sterling. Because I am in prison, my Solicitor Mayo + Perkins of Eastbourne held my money in an secure account.

In 2000, my brother received some concrete evidence that I was languishing in a Philippine Prison for a crime that was totally fabricated. My brother was determined to come to the Philippines with Rev Gordon Smith to see what they could do to secure my release. In 2001, which was soon I became a Christian, I instructed my Solicitor to send 1,000 pounds sterling directly to my brother and Gordon for their round trip air ticket. This was a love gift from me to them.

It was then that David founded the Trojan Horse Ministry. Both him and Gordon visited the Philippines and spend one month preaching in the New Bilibid Prison as well as Local and City Jails.

It was then decided between myself and David to write a book: "Trojan Warriors". Ptr. Lucas Dangatan, Jr., the Senior Pastor of NBP Bible Center offered his full support and I agreed to cover his expenses with a gift of approximately 1,000 pounds sterling. The book was to be written with me being the co-author with David. I worked solid for one year feeding Ptr. Dangatan hundreds of pages of long insertions for the book. Ptr. Dangatan computerized this and e-mailed them to David in England. It was the agreement that I would finance the book printing and global marketing. Our estimate was to sell 1,000,000 copies worldwide which would net us 1,000,000 pounds sterling profit.

165

I then instructed my Solicitor to transfer my inheritance of £39,000.00 pounds sterling into David's account in order to finance the operation along with another crusade to the Philippines in 2002 to launch the book.

The agreement was that I would be repaid in full £39,000.00 pounds sterling out of the book sales.

Everything was on track, the book was completed by September 2002 and the Crusade. Trojan Horse hit the Philippines for it's second crusade. During this crusade, David seemed to go crazy! He was making enemies with everyone. He seemed to change from a man of God to a man of the Devil. He dictated to me and every one else that he was the BOSS and his word was that of the Lord and wanted respect from everyone. He then fired me from my Executive position and announced that NOBODY reads books these days and put a stop to the printing and marketing of the book.

At this time, he had found a Filipino woman whom he lived with for over six months. He then lived a lifestyle of a millionaire spending all my money on his newfound sweetheart. He also claimed that the money was his and dictated that I had given my money to the Lord and he was the Lord's Ambassador and would spend it as he chose. He then agreed to give me a second charge on his property for 20,000 pounds sterling (see enclosed attachments). He also invented a stupid statement of financial accounts.

This I objected to and decided to charge him in the Philippine court giving my wife full Power of Attorney.

David then went into hiding – on the RUN and managed to evade arrest and slip the country, on June 29th 2003.

He has clearly swindled me of 39,000 pounds. I am now still in prison without a penny to my name apart from a second Mortgage claim on his U.K. property.

It is my wish that you, Helen and your attorney will help me solve this very heartbreaking situation.

It is my wish that a motion from you and your solicitor to

166 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 the court to set aside 39,000 pounds sterling in your financial settlement of David's property until I am released or instruct an attorney to act for me (It's almost impossible because I am still in prison but, hopefully, I will be released before Christmas this year).

Pastor Lucas, Pastor Gordon together with many several others will furnish you with fully Notarized Affidavits to prove that David is completely insane and has swindled me of my family inheritance.

Michael J. Clarke.

July 7th

My letter to the City Prosecutor

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated International Head Office, 11 Hayling Close Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE United Kingdom

Hon. Director:

David Clarke,

NBP Reservation PO

Muntinlupa City, 1770 (Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Cell: 0916 460996

International Head Office

11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE, England, United Kingdom.

nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk Secretary:

Dolores A. Nava

Blk5Lot 45 Pueto Galera

St. Camellia 4a Muntinlupa City.

Cell: 0916 4660996

Harryeth@hotmail.com

To: Hon, Attry. Daniel OY City Prosecutor

Muntinlupa City

Dear Sir,

Re: Complaint of David Clarke about Isagani Obispo

I safely arrived back in the UK on June 22nd. I would be grateful to know the status of the case in question, as several of those religious people at NBP have decried my action as being not Christian in taking the case of Isagani Obispo to your good office to judge. They have stated I should not take the case to a worldly court and that there is no case to answer. The have also said it has been rejected having no merit.

I desire to return to the Philippines to continue my work and also resolve the issue and so I request you to inform me if the case is to be heard and when I would be expected to appear for the case trial.

Please find enclosed a copy letter to The Commissioner Andréa Domingo the contents are self-explanatory.

I would be grateful for your direction.

More Power to you and the Cause of truth in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

PS. It may be a reply in writing from you may induce Isagani to come to a resolution with me, without a case hearing. I have offered him a way to put matters right. That is to write the letter of apology that I suggested to him in the court documents.

I would be grateful for a reply to our office in the UK.

No Welcome By My Church

I returned to my Church on the first Tuesday in July but was not welcomed home. Very sad but this is what gossip and evil reports do.

I e-mail Peter Jacob.

5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003

---- Original Message -----

From: David Clarke

To: petgil@pricon.freeserve.co.uk Cc: particularbaptist@yahoo.com Sent: Tuesday, July 08, 2003 7:03 AM

Subject: Davids return

To: Pst. Peter Jacob

7th July 2003.

CC

Pst Ronaldo Lopez

Pst Gonzales Arenl

Pst Manuel Briva

Pst Conrad Quinto

Pst RyanBacluda

Pst Dominador Lozarda

Pst Jachary Estacio

Pst Rafiael Rodrigue

Pst Nick Caranay

Dear Peter

From our few words of exchange the other Tuesday night it was apparent you are ignorant of matters of fact and truth regarding my mission work in the Philippines and the UK.

This is in connection with:

- 1. Covering
- 2. Allegations of women
- 3. Court trials etc.

Why you did not write to me directly in the Philippines, I do not know as this it the scriptural thing to do. I now believe that because of this deviation from the scripture (in not obeyed the Law of Christ) God has allowed Satan (through men) to deceive you. You stated to me that your are not or will not be deceived. I am prepared to wait for you to give the evidence to prove you have not been deceived.

169

I am prepared to show to you and speak in detail, giving all the evidence you may care to ask for, to support my position, in every thing that has transpired before, during and after my mission to the Philippines. I keep accurate records of all my business in connection with the Lords work.

I feel you have failed me (I feel let down by you) as a pastor, but this I over look and desire you to "look into these matters" more careful if you care too. This is because you are responsible to do this, as I was always subject to you, as a pastor during my stay amongst you as you well know. Both Gordon and Alistair forsook me for their own undisclosed reasons. Although Alistair now says he cannot go along with our doctrinal statement of belief (Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated). He says it is not of God.

I have no need to justify my actions to you but for your sake, and the peace and harmony of believers, and the cause of Christ, I am prepared to be examining, in ever point that you care to raise.

In do not trifle with the Lords work, and have been I many dangerous situations, in perusing my call as a missionary to the peoples of the Philippines. I can give full proof of my ministry.

The Lord has delivered me out many dangerous situations, all Praise to his name and I live to tell the truth and so glorify the Lord Jesus Christ, contrary to what you assert that "No good will come of certain actions.

It is a truth that "All things work together for good" to them called by God. A great deal of good has come due to the success and the Lords blessing of my mission to the Philippine. I am sure you are just unaware because you have not inquired and do not know the truth. I have all the records both of the good and bad and the opposition by evil men to the ministry entrusted to me.

I ask you Peter, before the Lord, to seek his face for wisdom, to act as a man of God in this situation, not only for your sake and the Church at Paulsgrove, but for me and for all whom I work with both in the Philippines, and the UK.

170 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003

The Good shepherd goes after the sheep that goes astray he does not wait till the cows come home. In love I say this but fell this is what you have done to me. (I am not saying I have gone astray but it would seem that you think I may have)

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David

My Pastors response

From: "Peter S M Jacob"

<PETGIL@pricon.freeserve.co.uk>

To: "David Clarke" <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>

Subject: Re: Davids return

Date: Tue, 8 Jul 2003 10:57:48 +0100

Dear David.

Response From Peter Jacob

As usual you are inaccurate in your assumptions, and furthermore the words that you often use are vexatious and inflammatory and in my opinion are of little consequence to the alleged serious matters in hand concerning your conduct.

If you want to meet with the Eldership and myself to discuss the events that have taken place in your various activities abroad and at home, then we will avail ourselves to you for that purpose.

I suggest that you call me on my mobile number so that we can arrange a suitable venue and time for this meeting to take place.

In Jesus our Lord and Saviour.

Peter Jacob. Copies to; David Ford & Peter Taylor/ Elders CGC.

Divorce Day 10th July

17

This day my wife obtained the decree of divorce and I did not defend the case. I was a single man in total dependence on the Lord for my support and future with respect for Rebekah and family. I was free to pursue the work the Lord had entrusted to me.

Edwin Julian's Concoction

July 10th

E-mail from the Philippines

My former wife had an e-mail sent to her solicitors regards the happenings in the Philippines. I realized that this was the concoction of Edwin Julian added by Benida and it would seem that had convinced Micheal that In had taken his money. It was a cover up seeking to deflect the blame from them and there desperate attempt to get Micheal's money.

An answer to the statement of Michael John Clarke and Benilda Clarke's letter to Helen LePeuple.

This communication sent to Helen LePeuple, seeks to destroy the character of David Clarke, minister of the gospel, and is in fact libel. I request a notarized copy of the original document in order to deal with this matter in an appropriate way.

I, David Clarke, have the power of attorney to act for my brother Michael J. Clarke and have handled all his finances during his incarceration in the Philippines. All Michael's finances are intact due to the measure we have taken which includes the £20,000.00 mentioned.

Unfortunately Michael has got into serious trouble in the Prison and has married his wife who has acted in such a way that the conclusion is that she is after Michael's money.

Also I have had reason to write to the Embassy to ensure he has financial provision as I discovered that Michael was very ill due to alcohol addiction, which renders him dependent of TUBA a banned drink, manufactured in the prison. It has also altered his ability to make sound judgments and he is being black mailed, in a subtly way, in order for unscrupulous men to relive him of his money, whilst in the prison.

Benilda Esgurra Clarke, Michael's wife and Edwin Juliana, convicted, notorious criminal, in New Bilibid Prison and Michaels companion (who by the way I believe is the author and brains behind this conspiracy and whom I believe has been and fueled by Benilda's desire to take Michael money) are seeking to discredit my person, out of greed and malice.

This is because I am looking after Michael's best interest by refusing to give them the large amount of money they/he demanded. They want his money and I refused to give it to them.

I am also surprised that Lucas Dangtan has been mentioned in this letter. I feel he knows nothing of its content.

Michael is ill (very ill) I and I have informed the British Embassy of his condition and asked them to seek to have him hospitalized within the prison and put in safe ward because the evidence I have, which is black mail and manipulation, will certainly put my brothers life in danger when I present this evidence to the Prison Authorities.

This communication from Michael and Benilda will be forwarded to the British Embassy and Lucas P. Dangatan, for their Records.

David Clarke 10th July 2003

Observations And Suggestions

It is believed that the above e-mails is the work of Juilan Edwin whom I discovered to be a liar and corrupt man in New Bilibid Prison. It would appear that Benila, seeking revenge has worked with Edwin and convinced Michael that the evil report about me it true. That this connivance is the direct work of Satan to entrap me into a situation where I would be power less and opened up to paying the muted Php. 4,000,000.00 for an affidavit of diffidence. I believe Michael has been duped by Benilda and Julian Edwin.

The reality is I have secured his money and it is safe. I have

reported both matters. regarding Benilda and Julian Edwin, to the appropriate authorities and also the Commissionaire Andrea Domingo, and to Benilda parents.

To. Hon. Andrea D. Domingo Commissioner Burau of Immigration Philippines Magallanes Drive Intramureos 1002 Mania July, Thursday 24, 2003

Dear Commissioner,

Re: Immigration Policies Black List

I am Rev. David Clarke, currently on vacation in the UK, and was granted by your good self, on the 5th June 2003, the conversion of my temporary visa under Sec 9(a) to quota immigrant visa under Section 13 of the immigration Act. I returned to the UK being granted a Re-entry Permit/ Special Return/Certificate/ Certificate of Exemption number 003379 dated 12th June 2003.

I am inquiring if you have any reports of alleged crimes or a Black Mark made against me since June 22nd, 2003, as very serious happenings have occurred during my missionary work in New Bilibid Prison.

Upon my return to England my Solicitor, Battrick Clark, received an e-mail purporting to be from Mrs. Benilda Esguerra Clarke, along with an affidavit and Statement alleged to be made by Mr. Michael John Clarke, an inmate at New Bilibid Prison. The e-mail contained very serious allegations against me and the Secretary of our Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation and purported that we had been involved in grand estaffa. Such allegations would warrant my arrest and detention in the Philippines.

In June this year I had reason to ask the British Embassy to intervene on behalf of Michael John Clarke, an Inmate at New

174 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 Bilibid Prison, who had been seriously ill and I believed his life was in danger.

In order to protect him self he had succumbed to pay large sums of money for privileges and he and also he been continuously supplied with large measures of illegal alcohol called Tuba. I had noted that this kept him in a perpetual state of anxiety and fear and as a result and began to ask me for large sums of money.

When I refused to give him the money a certain, Edwin Julian, his Kakosa, or eating companion, a notorious criminal and Advisor to the Chairman of the God Marshall Rescue Association, sent me black mail threats in order to obtain large sums of money suggesting unless I paid up my mission would be discredited.

I reported the whole matter to the British Embassy who responded by writing to the New Director of New Bilibid Prison, informing him of the affair.

I have looked at the evidence and I believe this e-mail composition and Statement to be the work of a certain inmate in New Bilibid Prison namely, Edwin Julian, the advisor to the Chairman of the God Marshall Rescuers Association, who resides in Dorm 13 A. He is an educated man and a former University lecture, in Law, at The Philippine University, Laguna.

The English is so good, it is better that the average Englishmen, and could not have been composed by brother Michael who it is purported to be from as he is uneducated Englishman and his wife Benilda, a Filipino Province Lady.

Co-workers, in Muntinlupa City, also informed me that a case of attempted rape was to be filed against me, by the above name lady, in order to have me detained in prison, so that payment of Php. 4,000.000.00 could be demanded of me. That this would be to pay compensation so that an Affidavit of Dissidence would to be given in order for my release. Also that the Bureau of Immigration froze my ministries bank account in Muntinlupa City.

Shortly before this incident took place I had a religious

difference with a certain group of men New Bilibid Prison. And one RVO, took it upon him self to write and speak evil of me and make allegations against me which seriously effected my work as a missionary in the Philippines. I felt it necessary to file a complaint of Libel and Oral slander against this man, to the City Prosecutor OY, in Muntinlupa

This man had acted in order defame my character in New Bilbid Prison, Muntinlupa City and to my home church in England. The case is before the City Prosecutor now and is being perused.

In this e-mail, to my Solicitor, and from my correspondence with my co-workers in Muntinlupa City, Lucas P. Dangatan is named. He also is an R.V.O and former inmate, at New Bilibid Prison. Lucas P. Dangatan is one of the men whom I had the disagreement with and it was his colleague that I had complained to the City Prosecutor about an d submitted the charge Libel Charge and Oral Slander. It has been reported that Lucas Dangatan has been involved in this conspiracy, against others and myself.

I would be grateful if you would inform me of any irregularities in the Immigration register and I would be very happy to comply with any regulations necessary in order to resolve these reported allegations. I would also value your advice.

Yours Very Sincerely Please reply to our UK Office address. David Clarke

Copy furnished to:

The British Consol, British Embassy.
City Prosecutor Oy, Muntinlupa City
Putatan Barangay Police
Secretary of Trojan Horse International
PS. I am enclosing you a copy of our recent publication

176 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 "Trojan Warriors" a copy of which has been dedicated and sent to our President.

Mr. & Mrs. Esguerra Barangay San Nicolas M. Carrilo Street Bay, Laguna, Philippines July, Monday 14, 2003

Letter To Benilda's Parents

Dear Ta Ta Esguerra,

I am so sorry to inform you that Benilda has disgraced her self with our family and also dishonored you all.

She has made very serious allegations against me, all of which are not true, working with Edwin Julian (a notorious criminal and Advisor to the God Marshal Rescue Association, house in Dorm 13 A) and deceived Michael.

It would appear that they are after his money and I believed Edwin Julian is feeding Belinda with lies and deceit to get money from Michael.

The allegations she has made against others and me are so very serious that I could be arrested and stand to face a term of life imprisonment. Her allegations are just not true and it would seem that she has convinced Michael that I am not a good brother to him, or relation to you, his family and am not and looking after them both.

She sought, by lies and deception, to have me arrested by the Bureau of Immigration, at the Airport, on the 29th June, in order to stop me leaving the Country. She has sought with the Bureau of Immigration to have my bank account frozen in Muntinlupa City. I have been informed that she intend to file a charge of rape against me and levy an Php. 4,000,000.00 waver which I would be required to pay in order for her to sign an Affidavit of Dissidence

to withdraw the charges. Failure of which would result in a life prison sentence to me if I could not defend myself from such evil charges. All of his is contrary to righteousness and truth.

Please beware that I always speak the true and am a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ, and Benilda is now in serious trouble with the Lord, the Philippine Republic, its people and me.

Her actions will prevent her from getting a UK visa if I file charges against her and prove her guilt, and so will result in permanent separation from Michael, upon his release and forced deportation back to the UK.

She is a fool and has been deluded by Edwin Julian and Satan to act in this way. I believe that Satan has moved her to this action through her jealousy and greed.

Michael's Money Is Safe

I would like to inform you all that I love my brother and care for you all. That his money has been safely secured in the UK and kept from those who would have taken it whilst in the Prison.

I would not defraud any one as I love the Lord Jesus Christ and am a minister of the gospel.

Statement to the Embassy

If you read the statement that has already been lodged with the Embassy you will see Benilda is in serious trouble. I would advise that see withdraws all false allegations that she has made against others and me and retracts all the lies she had told. That she tells the whole truth to Michael about all her dealings with money and the loss of it and so on. Other wise her marriage to Michael will be a disaster having not the blessing of God on the marriage or family.

I arrived safely in the UK and have secured all Michael's finances, thanks be to God.

Please do not hesitate to write to me by snail mail or e-mail

11 Hayling Close, Fareham. Hampshire, PO143AE, United Kingdom.

e-mail: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

178 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003

May the Lord Bless you and keep you and give you wisdom in advising Benilda what she must now do to put things right. I would love to hear from you all.

Love David

CC Michael Jessica Clarke Clarke Family UK British Embassy

To The British Embassy
Ian Sergeant
From David Clarke
Re: Michael J, Clarke NBP Inmate New Bilibid Prison.
CC. Michael J Clarke
19th June 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Michael J Clarke

Please find enclosed a cheque made payable to the British Embassy for Php. 366,000.00 to be made available for Michaels use and to be paid each month at the rate of Php. 10,000.00. Commencing the next due date for the Embassy in July.

No more money than this limit is to be paid to Michael unless authorized by me, David Clarke

Yours Very Sincerely

David Clarke

AFFIDAVIT of FACT REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)

This Relates to Benilda

- I, David Clarke, of legal age presently residing at Abarka Apartment, Lake View, Muntinlupa City, Philippines, hereby avow:
- 1. That I am the brother of Michael John Clarke, an inmate at New Bilibid Prison, and have been residing in the Philippines since October 2nd 2002, in order to assist and help with the legal aspects of my brothers release.
- 2. Michael met his wife Belinda Esguerra, in the later part of 2002, and I conducted a marriage blessing, on the 24th December 2003, and they were legally married at later date.
- 3. I am the legal attorney of Michael Clarke, and look after all my brother's money. In March 2003 Michael agree to loan me £ 20,000.00 sterling. The agreement was that this money would be by way of a second mortgage, secured against the deeds of my property, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, and Hampshire United Kingdom.
- 4. Michael has no bank account and I have dealt with all his accounts during his imprisonment in the Philippines. I keep him regularly informed of the balance of money that I hold in trust for him.
- 5. Soon after Michael met Benilda he authorized her to open a bank account in her single name and I deposited Php. 30,000.00 into her account. I only act under his instructions in dealing with large sums of money.
- 6. I am also the Director of a Christian ministry called Trojan Horse International and seek to assist needy people.
- 7. In May this year Trojan Horse considered buying a property in Muntinlupa City, belonging to a lady friend of the Director, and it was made known to Benilda that Trojan Horse had Php. 1.5 million in the bank.
- 8. She then believed that all this money was hers as she was married to Michael J. Clarke. Benilda then informed Michael she wanted Php. 100,000.00 to redeem the mortgage of her property

- 180 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 at Laguna and schooling fees for the children.
- 9. She was given Php. 40,000.00 to pay for her two children's schooling, which was authorized by her husband.
- 10. It was agreed that Trojan Horse would consider the request of a mortgage/loan to redeem the debt for Benilda the get her land title deed back. An application form was issued to Benilda and she failed to complete this form to the company's satisfaction.
- 11. She has not completed this application form and so no agreement was reached to assist in this request to issue the money. The Agreement to pay will also be subject to her husband (Michael J. Clarke) approval.
- 12. A dispute arose, in the Prison with a certain inmate, a friend of Michael, over a computer that Trojan Horse had given on loan.
- 13. I then received black mail texted messages demanding I give money to Michael on the pain of vivid exposure to the media, based on lies and deceit, in order to discredit Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.
- 14. Due to concerns about honesty and lawful permissions I then was requested that the computer be returned to Trojan Horse as issues were unresolved. I then wrote to the GIG Commander, Nester Cabinet, asking for his help to resolve the issue.
- 15. The Director out of concern for Michael's health and safety reported the issues involved to the British Embassy. The Embassy were informed of the illegal black mail attempt and the new Director of New Bilibid Prison was informed of the concerns over Michael's heath and safety. A request was put to have him hospitalized doe the fear of him being drugged and intimidated by the inmate of NBP.
- 16. Michael for Php. 50,000.00 then made a demand, with no return of the computer.
- 17. I gave Php. 28,000.00 to Benilda to give to Michael on the condition the computer was returned. The computer was not returned and Michael and the inmate were angry with Benilda

- 18. That Friday evening Benilda lost the 28,000.00 Pesos on the bus to Laguna. And when Michael and the inmate were informed they accused her of sterling the money.
- 19. I was instructed by text messages allegedly from Michael not to give Benilda any money.
- 20. I reported the whole incident to the Embassy and in turn they have contacted the Prison Authorities to resolve the issue.
- 21. On the 17th June Benilda was instructed to collect the Sony Video camera, which belonged to Trojan Horse, from the Prison Authorities so we could do the video shots according to the DOJ permissions
- 22. Benilda collected the camera from the prison authorities as requested but refused to return it to Trojan Horse whose property it is.
- 23. On the 18th June Benilda said she wanted Php. 60,000.00 in her bank as it was Michaels money and she had none.
- 24. When I instructed her I would be giving no such money she was very angry and went into a rage. I then asked her to take her things from my apartment at Abarca, Sanpagita and leave, as I was not prepared to put up with such behavior.
- 25. She then hired a Jeepney and sought to take a Sony TV and a video player along with other items from the apartment. I objected to the TV being taken at is was due to go into the prison for my brother.
- 26. Benilda got very angry so I called the Jeepney driver in to witness that I had asked Benilda to leave due to her unreasonable and aggressive behavior. She refused to leave so I called the Baranagay.
- 27. Benilda then got very angry with me and said she would file a case against me and ripped her Polo off in front of me. My lady friend Dolores was present and witnessed this.
- 28. I understood and it was clear to me that she was threatening me in order to get the things she wanted or she would file a case of rape against and have me imprisoned. She

182 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 then stated she was going to the immigration to report me.

Conclusion And Declaration

- 29. I will give all the money due to my brother to the Embassy.
- 30. The TV will be taken to Michael, in the prison, when the DOJ issue the permit. See attached letter of request 16th June 2003.
- 31. I wish the Sony video 8 digital camera, to be returned to me, as its lawful owner. It cost 54,000.00 Pesos.
- 32. I request the Barangay Captain retain the video camera and return it to a its lawful owner, Trojan Horse, at later date
 - 33. I will honor all monies and dues owing to Michael.
- 34. I will pay the money to the embassy by cheque on the 19th June instructing them to release only Php.10, 000.00 per month and cash sum of Php. 10,000.00 only to officer Monaco Caranay to give personally to Michael

Money Advanced (Update Report)

I gave Benilda Php. 28,000.00 6th June 2003 I gave you Php. 2000.00 11th June 2003	Php. 400,000.00		1st June 2003
I gave Benilda Php. 3000.00 11th June 2003 Php. 33,000.00	I gave you	Php. 2000.00 Php. 3000.00	6th June 2003 11th June 2003 11th June 2003

Balance

The balance of the money belonging to Michael is Php. 400,000.00 - 33,000.00 = Php. 367,000.00 and held by me for your personal use as of 13th June 2003 minus Php. 10,000.00 cash to be given to Michael by officer Monaco Caranay = Php. 366,000.00. By cheque. (See enclosed letter to the embassy date 19th June 2003)

This money is available to Michael J. Clarke according to the

5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 183 term of the letter given personally to Ian Sergeant, the British HM Consul, at the British Embassy, on the 19th June 2003. Tel: 0063 917 5385759. Direct Line: 00632 580-8306. The letter with my request and money was accepted by the Embassy. In Sergeant agreed to comply with my request.

Entrustment

I entrust this matter into the Barangay Captain at Putatan, Muntinlupa City Barangy Hall, to act in accordance to the Laws of God and the Philippine Republic.

My prayers are for both Benilda and Michael J. Clarke who I love and care for.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 19th day of June 2003

At Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

David Clarke

Affiant

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day of 19th June 2003 at Muntinlupa City, Philippines, exhibiting to me her Residence Certificate number is CG1202 072778460, Issued at Manila, on 02/26/03.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Doc No	
Page No	
Book No.	
Series of _	

Observations And Comments

Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature

This may seem a very simple command, and it being simple, just a matter of obedience to fulfill this great commission. The

184 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 reality was that the apostle Paul endured hardship, was betrayed, imprisoned, endured shipwreck, evil reports suffered hunger, and all men forsook him, as he endeavored to fulfill his calling.

Why Should It Be Any Different Today

It may well be asked was this command given just to the 11 Apostles, to the Church, or to every believer? And it might also be asked why was there any doubts as to the scope of the gospel since it was commanded to be preached to every creature?

N.B.

Please note this directive was given before the Holy Ghost was given and before it had fallen upon them as it was at the day of Pentecost.

How it was in the beginning

The Apostles did not always get it right. At first the gospel was taken only to the Jews (Acts 10: 28. Acts 11: 19). The Jews had not understood the Lord Him self when he said God so loved the world. It would seem they were under the impression that the love of God was limited to the Jews only, who lived in various quarters of the world.

The love of God was not limited to the Jews only because God had elected Gentiles as well to be saved- i.e. the whole world.

What is the message or good news?

It took the vision of Peter and the conversion of a persecuting Saul of Tarsus to teach the church that the love of God was extended to Gentile as well as Jews. It took religious persecution, religious zeal, and personal conflict and direct but definite intervention of God in order to establish in the minds of Apostles at Jerusalem what the Gospel and to whom it was sent. It would appear that they were under the impression that Christ had died for elect Jews only.

Scope of the Gospel

The eternal purpose of God in Christ was to be declared to the whole world, to Jew and gentle. Stating thats who sever believeth shall be saved.

Obedience to the command opens up the imagination

It is only if we seek to fulfill this commission that we realize that wisdom, determination, skill, diplomacy, in fact every skill that mankind has devised, in terms of dealing with money, travel, visa permits, medical, local laws, legal practice and customs is required.

Some Are Armchair Critics

Some believers are content to attend church meetings and allow the preacher to preach the gospel. Some might be more zealous and seek to bring along to the meetings unbelievers. Some may seek to organize meetings to attract a range of people in order to declare the way of salvation. Others organize open-air meetings in market places, a high street or park area in order to make known as best they can, the love of God in Christ. Some may carry the sandwich board and cry repent for the end of the world is nigh. Others may be involved specifically in youth work, prison, or social work, in order to meet people with a desire to communicate Christ to men. They have been many things people have done seeking to fulfill this command. They are criticized and mocked but - but at least they have had a go.

The Command Was Not Specific In Terms Of Method

The Lord Jesus was not specific as to the method and way to achieve the mission but gave a general command stating his wish. The Lord could have been very specific and given more direct instructions but I believe this has been left open to us, to be directed by the scripture, as to method and practiced.

Specific and detailed instructions could have daunted men from taking up the task

In other words the Lord Jesus could have been more specific and said go ye to:

- 1 The Embassy of the country involved and obtains a visa in order to stay for nine months or so.
- 2 To achieve this mission you will need to ensure you have sufficient funds in a bank account to obtain the permission to stay at least £1200.00.
 - 3 Also you will need a written invitation, requesting you

- 4 This invitation must be from local a group or persons having a local address where you are to stay before you set foot in the Country. All of which will be necessary to secure a visa permit.
- 5 You will meet all kinds of opposition from those who you least expect.
- 6 You will be exploited, lied about gossip will hinder you work.
 - 7 Be prepared to continue even when all forsake you.
- 8 After this, in order to work effectively, you must make contact with those who I have prepared before hand in order to fulfill the mission.
- 9 You must work with those wishing to help may be local believers and pastors.
- 10 If necessary form an Incorporation that will have legal status and be recognized by the Philippine Republic. This will give you the necessary support to work with peoples all levels of legal, commercial and social status.
 - 11 You will also need to open a Bank account.
 - 12 Obtain Certification of Alien Registration.
- 13 Draw up documentation, and work with local Municipal officials.
 - 14 Obtain affidavits of facts and sworn statements.
- 15 In fact do all that is necessary to achieve what could be described as Primary and Secondary objectives?
- 16 You will need to submit your selves to every ordinance of man, and if at all possible live a piece with all men.
 - 17 Work with local business peopled and do well.
- 18 Learn to obey local customs, in so far as they do not force you to compromise the true of the Gospel you are sent to declare to this people.
- 19 You will meet with opposition, raised by suspicion in the minds of corrupt men and women, religious groups.
 - 20 People will be moved by envy, greed and jealousies.

- 21 Evil men will speak against you.
- 22 You will be betrayed
- 23 Family will be against you.
- 24 Rumors and false reports will be made to hinder you and every evil work will work in opposition to you.
 - 25 Evil men will rise up against you and seek to destroy you
 - 26 They will seek to deport you.
- 27 In fact all your former associates may forsake you thinking they do God's service and they will and abandon you.

Do Not Be Alarmed Or Put Off

Jesus had already said this would be quite normal so do not be alarmed, as I need you to depend entirely upon me. Do not be disturbed but rather rejoice. I have over come the world. If happened to me so it will happen to you. Commit thy way unto the Lord acknowledge him in all they ways and he shall direct thy paths.

Before The Cock Crows

I have chosen the title of the diary in order to remind the reader that Jesus did tell the future. His word has certainly come to pass in my life as I sought to fulfill the commission that I believe was personally given to me. And also because my Daughter Esther designed of the front cover picture, whilst she was a textile design student at Fareham College. This picture reminded me of the words of Jesus. Cheers Esther!

David Clarke 13th July 2003

6 Diary Entries For The Month Of August 2003 Observations and Conclusions

The scripture informs us that we are not ignorant of Satan's devices. This is a very remarkable statement. Yet I believe many who are not exercised by faith and who do not obey the scriptures

188 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 or have forgotten the scripture are ignorant and are ensnared by him.

I have observed Satan way he first of all questions the truth of God. Then suggests you may have it wrong then puts the idea into you mind to take advantage of the situation where a compromise has to take place (deny the scripture) Then he will deny the Word or truth of God to embolden you to do the same. I say resist the Devil and he will flee from you.

He Is A Liar And We Should Remember This.

When I observed these people, religious people acting out Satan's plan by being lead through he above steps, I was greatly encourage by the WORD OF THE LORD to stand fast in it.

I had experience betrayal by Lucas, Gani and the Elders art NBPCC. I had been forsaken by Gordon, Alistair and my church.

I had great encouragement for the local Pastors of the Particular Baptist Churched and the fact I was awarded a permanent missionary visa to work through out the Philippines and that the Ministry of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil's Incorporated had been registered as a non-profit Incorporation and had charitable status.

Rejection Of These Doctrines Of Grace

Gordon and Alistair have rejected the tenets of TULIP. Alistair stating that these were not of God. I was of the opposite opinion and so were all the men supporting and visiting Professors supporting me in the Philippines.

These truths, of Gods Word, declare that salvation is of the Lord. That unless God had shown mercy to any of Adams fallen race none would ever be saved.

These truths declare that God the Father chose a people for him self and gave them to His son, before the world was.

That in the process of time God sent forth His son into the world to redeem his people from their sins and he did just that.

These truths declared that Christ died and is raised from the dead and in him all belong to him are redeemed. That in due times the Holy Ghost calls quicken to life, those who were once 5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003 189 dead in trespasses and sins and draws them to the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation.

Such people are the elect, chosen, called and made alive to God and these shall persevere to the end, these doctrines of grace are the very truth I was sent to proclaim and Alistair denies.

Michael had fallen into sin and been deceived by his wife Benilda and Edwin but I believe he will be recovered. His money (£20,000.00) is safe in my hands.

The Ministry of Trojan Horse is strengthen and on going awaiting our visitor from the Philippines and to come to the Uk and share the work.

The Lord Cometh

David Clarke

190 APPENDIX 00 A BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

APPENDIX 00 A BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

(TULIP) Inc., Phils. Incorporated (Résumé)

Origins of the Mission (The beginnings)

David Clarke is a British subject and was ordained as a minister (servant) of the gospel, by the Particular Baptist Church (Gospel Standard listed), meeting at the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Chapel, Bedfordshire, England, 1983. David was an honorable member of this Church from 1976 until 1984, when he seceded over matters of conscience. A full written account of his succession has been written and circulated to all concerned in 1984. David entitled this publication, "The Bierton Crisis 1984", (CLICK TO VIEW) which has now been published in the Philippines February 11th 2003 some 20 years after the event.

The mission to the Philippines commenced in August 2001, when Gordon Smith, an elder of the Lion of the tribe of Judah, Christian Church, Dorset and David went on a five-week, preaching tour to the Philippines. This was in order to share the gospel to all kinds of people, in New Bilibid Prison, Angeles City Jail, Olongapo Distinct Jail, Quezon City, Tarlac, Cavity and other churches. At that time Rev. Joseph Kim, a Presbyterian pastor, was our host he being a Korean Missionary and the Director of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in the Philippines. Inc.

At the time of this invitation, in June 2001 David was in membership of the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at Portsmouth, England who at the time supported this mission. In the same way the church of The Lion of the Tribe of Judah, meeting near Wimbourne, Dorsett supported their elder Mr. Gordon Smith.

The Daily Diary of these missions are published, "Before The Cock Crows," in Part, Part 2 and Part 3

Background events

- 1. On February 11th 2001, David published his autobiography entitled," Converted on LSD Trip", as a result of strong conviction to follow the command of Christ. This conviction was born out of the desire to go and tell of all that the Lord Jesus Christ had done for him. This he did as best he could after sharing his desire, with the Pastor of the Church he attended, in 1999. At that time the Pastor was seemed very cautious as to the method of telling the story. David was fully aware of the difficulties some may have in hearing an unorthodox account of conversion from crime to Christ.
- 2. Also the immediate prehistory to these events was not without its difficulties. David had turned away from faith in the person of Christ to sin, a denial of the care and goodness of God to him, in 1990. This lead to adultery, divorce, broken families and a broken second marriage.
- 3. In seeking to return from a wayward life style in the early mid 90's David had been attending the United Reformed Church called, "Jesus is Lord", meeting in Warsash, Hampshire, England, and he had been asked to become a member in October 1999. He proceeded with his application but latter declined due the difficulties it was causing with his second marriage. Mr. Peter Jacob was an Elder of the Warsash Church, at that time and in December 1999 announced his resignation. This was in order to take on the eldership of the Christian Gospel Church meeting in the Hilton Hotel, Farlington, Portsmouth, and Hampshire.
- 4. In January 2000, the Church Secretary of the, "Jesus is Lord" church announced that the eldership office was open to women to apply. Upon hearing this decision David spoke immediately to the Elders, pointing out the serious error in contradiction the scriptural position, regarded the role of men and women in the Church. The remaining elders of the church at Warsash, rebuked David for interfering. David maintained a woman does not qualify to become an elder in the Church of God.

192 APPENDIX 00 A BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

- 5. Mr. Martin Lloyd, an Elder and Secretary of the said church, was the principal opponent (there were in fact 6 remaining elders). David was treated with contempt and dishonored so asked for their support to seek membership of another church.
- 6. David published an account of this controversy and circulated it to all concerned. The article is called, "Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as elders in His church?"
- (N.B. It is hoped that through the publication of this diary that such controversies, within the church today, could be looked at and resolved in an open and honest way. Such resolutions are typical of a failures taking place within many churches of our day. In fact one of the first assignments set first the Teachers and Trainers at New Bilibid Prison was in face the issue and to answer the above question, "Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule in His Church? From an unbiased biblical point of view. The desire was to ask those converted men, former criminals, who had studied the bible and theology, to address this very pertinent question. So the assignment was sent to senior pastor, and President of the Teacher Training College, at New Bilibid Prison, Lucas Dangatan in May 2001. Please read the Appendix 16 for the set Assignment).
- 7. David was accepted as a member of the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at the Hilton Hotel Farlington, Portsmouth, in May 2000 as he had sought to be association, as he believed in the principle of a gathered church.
- 8. At the same David meet Brian Russ, the National Co-coordinator of Link4Life, and he appointed David to the position the Regional Director for South England. This was an evangelical organization, run by former convicted criminals to assisted, convicted former criminals, to integrate within society upon their release from prison. Brian Russ is also the author and publisher of the book "No Mercy". Mr. Russ resided at time in Reading, Berkshire, England and worked extensively in the

Prison Ministry, through out Great Britain.

- 9. The publication of, "Converted on LSD", coincided with the original publication date of a local market town newspaper some 30 years previously on February 11th 1971. This was The Bucks Herald News Paper.
- 10. David's autobiography informs of his call and conversion to Christ, on January 16th 1970. This lead to him joining the Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Bierton, Buckinghamshire, England in 1976. It treats of his my call and ordination to preach the unreachable riches of Christ and also deals with his succession from Bierton church in 1984. An account is also given of his falling from trust in God into open sin, for a period of three years, and a subsequent divorce and remarriage. David is open and clear and speaks also about his restoration, through faith and repentance towards God, by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and the subsequent desire to follow and obey the Lord Jesus in his commands. One of which was go and tell all men of all that the Lord had done for him .
- 11. In this book, "Before the Cock Crows", David speaks of his elder brother Michael's arrest in the Philippines and subsequent incarceration in the notorious, South East Asian, New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, Philippines in 1996. He had been sentenced for a term of 16 years for a crime he did not commit.
- 12. David pens this story involving his brother Michael John Clarke, because he too was converted from Crime to Christ and was baptized a Christian on the 16th September 2000, in New Bilibid Prison, some thirty years after his own call by Christ to faith. David make particular note that he too, independently from myself, concluded that the doctrines of Gods Sovereign grace, as expressed in the (TULIP) acronym, was in fact a truth sadly neglected in East and Western Churches to date. We believe God has raised us up to declared these truths relating to the facts that salvation is by grace alone, through faith alone and by Christ

194 APPENDIX 00 A BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

alone, as revealed in the Old and New Testaments scriptures.

- 13. As a result of our very successful Mission to the Philippines in 2001 we established a working relationship with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute, (NBTI) and many inmates who were connected with various religious groups with in the prison. At that time David commission over 66 men to write their testimonies in order to publish them in a book call "Trojan Warriors". This was completed and published on September 11th 2002.
- 14. During the year, 2001 to 2002 Trojan Horse International C.M. worked closely with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, to establishing a Teacher Training College, within New Bilibid Prison. The design being was to build on the work that he had already began in 1992. Lucas P. Dangatan was the senior pastor of NBPTI. See "Trojan Warriors", Subject: The Ministry Office and function.
- 15. In January, 2002, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was appointed as the President of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and of the first ever Teacher Training College house within a Maximum Security Prison. The purpose being to establish working links with educational and governmental agencies, within Britain and the Philippines. The design being to develop the Teacher Training College and seek an International link with a British University seeking also support from evangelically minded Christian groups. The objective to "Set Captives Free".
- 16. To achieve our Primary and Secondary objectives (as set out in the Article of Incorporation for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was directed to register the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry Inc. Phils. with the Securities and Exchange Commission. The Director was assured this would be done by the end of January 2001.
- 17. A second mission was also directed to the Philippines in October 2002 with a team of five from England and Filipino pastors from the Philippines. The following team of five Filipino

pastors. The team members were:

Gordon Smith, former elder, of the Church of the lion and Tribe of Judah.

Alistair Sutherland, my Personal Assistant and former member of The Church of the Lion and tribe of Judah Church.

Dr. Richard Kent, Director of Final Frontier Ministries.

Andy MacDonnell, Youth Worker, Project Skate Manchester Catherine Farr, Youth worker, of Revelation Church Portsmouth

Lucas P. Dangatan, William Poloc, Manuel, Gani and Perez, all Filipino Pastors of differing Christian groups.

18. The order of authority was:

It has been necessary to write this, at the outset in order, for the reader to see the problems, which occurred during this mission, due to men not understanding their place, when involved in a new and pioneering mission having definite goals. The original permissions to enter New Bilibid Prison in September 2001 was granted to Trojan Horse International and to not other. See Appendix 023. We had not reason to believe our permission the entr New Bilibid Prison under any other guise. How ever it would seem there was a difference but this was not reveald until a problem arose with reference to authority within the prison.

Trojan Horse International CM Inc., Phils. New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBTI) Founded 1992 Teacher Training College (Conceptualized) January 2002

- 1. Hon. Director: David Clarke.
- 2. Executive Director: Michael J. Clarke
- 3. Hon. President Rev. Lucas P Dangatan.

Ministry Pastor: Gordon Smith

Personal Assistant to the Director Alistair Sutherland

- 1. Senior Pastor: Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan.
- 2. Senior Inmate Head Pastor: Andy Dolin
- 3. Inmate Pastors 1. Hon. Director: David Clarke.

196 APPENDIX 00 A BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

2. President: Rev. Lucas Dangatan.

Hon. Vice President: H Perez

Teachers and Trainers: Inmate Pastors from NBTI.

First Mission Officer: William Poloc.

19. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan and the Director of Trojan Horse had their own independent ministries, each having our own areas of responsibilities. The Teacher Training College was a new concept and was a development of the Theological School already in operation run by Lucas P. Dangatan and it was now in the early stages of development. All parties were informed and supported the developments necessary to establish the College. It was proposed that the Director of Trojan Horse International be the Hon. Director of the Teacher Training College and Rev. P. Dangatan the President. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was also the President of Trojan Horse International C.M. The Directorate. I was the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M. and it's Mission to the Philippines and Lucas P Dangatan was the chosen President, based upon his proven record of achievement. He was the founding Senior Pastor of NBPTI in 1992, with whom I had worked on the proposed and accepted project of the Teacher Training College, New Bilibid Prison Muntinlupa City, Philippines, since September 2001. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. Was responsible to work along side Mr. Michael John Clarke, an inmate of New Bilibid Prison, and had been appointed for recruitment and working with all those men who were qualified to work in this newly founded College concept.

20. On September 11th 2002 the book entitled "Trojan Warriors" was published in Jerusalem and sent to the printers in, via data transport link. It was Trojan Horse International C.M. Answer to the problems of terrorism. (See dedication on the inside cover). The book was printed and delivered according to the promise and distributed to all inmates who had submitted their testimonies. It contained 66 testimonies of converted notorious criminals from Christ to Crime and consisted of 365

pages. This book had taken a year to write and its pages went back and forth for correction, via e-mail, to Lucas over a period of several months. A draft copy was sent also to the Hon. Secretary of Justice Perez, for and comments, before being put to print.

21. This publication was also distributed to selected VIP's throughout the Philippines and each inmate who had written their testimony was issued their own personal copy on the 15th October 2002 at the opening meeting at New Bilibid Prison.

This Diary of events is filled with intrigue and a reality which demonstrates the hand of God and the handy work of Satan.

APPENDIX 01 LIST OF PROJECTS

Form DSSD 003 2003

Department of Social Services

And Development
(Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

List of Projects sponsored by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

Item	Date	Project	Members name and type of membership	Amount Php.
1	5th June	Cell Phone Load supplier	Dolores Nava (Hon)	5500.00
2	10th June	Small Business	Eddie Omemaga	7000.00
3	10th June	Soap Supply	Mrs. L. Lopez Sr. (Regular)	4000.00
4	10th June	Cell Phone load suppler Metal handy craft NBP	Jonat and Jolit Lopez (Hon)	4000.00
5	10th June	Metal handy craft NBP	Jockie (Hon)	-

APPENDIX 02 BENILDA

AFFIDAVIT OF FACT

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)

) S.S.

- I, David Clarke, of legal age presently residing at Abarka Apartment, Lake View, and Muntinlupa City, Philippines, hereby avow:
- 1 That I am the brother of Michael John Clarke, an inmate at New Bilibid Prison, and have been residing in the Philippines since October 2nd 2002, in order to assist and help with the legal aspects of my brothers release.
- 2 Michael met his wife Belinda Esguerra, in later part of 2002, and I conducted a marriage blessing on the 24th December 2003, and they were legally married at later date.
- 3 I am the legal attorney of Michael Clarke, and look after all my brother's money. In March 2003 Michael agree to loan me £ 20,000.00 sterling. The agreement was that this money would be by way of a second mortgage, secured against the deeds of my property, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, and Hampshire United Kingdom.
- 4 Michael has no bank account and I have dealt with all his accounts during his imprisonment in the Philippines. I keep him regularly informed of the balance of money that I hold in trust for him.
- 5 Soon after Michael meet Benilda he authorized her to open a bank account in her single name and I deposited Php. 30,000.00 into her account. I only act under his instructions in dealing with large sums of money.
- 6 I am also the Director of a Christian ministry called Trojan Horse International and seek to assist needy people.
- 7 In May this year Trojan Horse considered buying a property in Muntinlupa City, belonging to a lady friend of the Director, and it was made known to Benilda that Trojan Horse

had Php. 1.5 million in the bank.

- 8 She then believed that all this money was hers as she was married to Michael J. Clarke. Benilda then informed Michael she wanted Php. 100,000.00 to redeem the mortgage of her property at Laguna and schooling fees for the children.
- 9 She was given Php. 40,000.00 to pay for her two children's schooling, which was authorized by her husband.
- 10 It was agreed that Trojan Horse would consider the request of a mortgage/loan to redeem the debt for Benilda the get her land title deed back. An application form was issued to Benilda and she failed to complete this form to the company's satisfaction.
- 11 She has not completed this application form and so no agreement was reached to assist in this request to issue the money. The Agreement to pay will also be subject to her husband (Michael J. Clarke) approval.
- 12 A dispute arose, in the Prison with a certain inmate, a friend of Michael, over a computer that Trojan Horse had given on loan.
- 13 I then received black mail texted messages demanding I give money to Michael on the pain of vivid exposure to the media, based on lies and deceit, in order to discredit Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.
- 14 Due to concerns about honesty and lawful permissions I then was requested that the computer be returned to Trojan Horse as issues were unresolved. I then wrote to the GIG Commander, Nester Cabinet, asking for his help to resolve the issue.
- 15 The Director out of concern for Michael's health and safety reported the issues involved to the British Embassy. The Embassy were informed of the illegal black mail attempt and the new Director of New Bilibid Prison was informed of the concerns over Michaels heath and safety. A request was put to have him hospitalized doe the fear of him being drugged and intimidated by the inmate of NBP.
 - 16 Michael for Php. 50,000.00 then made a demand, with no

return of the computer.

- 17 I gave Php. 28,000.00 to Benilda to give to Michael on the condition the computer was returned. The computer was not returned and Michael and the inmate were angry with Benilda once they learned she had the money but did not give it to them.
- 18 That Friday evening Benilda lost the 28,000.00 Pesos on the bus to Laguna. And when Michael and the inmate were informed they accused her of sterling the money.
- 19 I was instructed by text messages allegedly from Michael not to give Benilda any money.
- 20 I reported the whole incident to the Embassy and in turn they have contacted the Prison Authorities to resolve the issue.
- 21 On the 17th June Benilda was instructed to collect the Sony Video camera, which belonged to Trojan Horse, from the Prison Authorities so we could do the video shots according to the DOJ permissions.
- 22 Benilda collect the camera from the prison authorities as requested but refused to return it to Trojan Horse whose property it is.
- 23 On the 18th June Benilda said she wanted Php. 60,000.00 in her bank as it was Michaels money and she had none.
- 24 When I instructed her I would be giving not such money she was very angry and went into a rage. I then asked her to take her things from my apartment at Abarca, Sanpagita and leave, as I was not prepared to put up with such behavior.
- 25 She then hired a Jeepney and sought to take a Sony TV and a video player along with other items form the apartment. I objected to the TV being taken at is was due to go into the prison for my brother.
- 26 Benild got very angry so I called the Jeepney driver in to witness that I had asked Benilda to leave due to her unreasonable and aggressive behavior. She refused to leave so I called the Baranagy.
- 27 Benilda then got very angry with me and said she would file a case against me and ripped her Polo off in front of me. My

lady friend Dolores was present and witnessed this.

28 I understood and it was clear to me that she was threatening me in order to get the things she wanted or she would file a case of rape against and have me imprisoned. She then stated she was going to the immigration to report me.

Conclusion And Declaration

- 35. I will give all the money due to my brother to the Embassy.
- 36. The TV will be taken to Michael, in the prison, when the DOJ issue the permit. See attached letter of request 16th June 2003.
- 37. I wish the Sony video 8 digital camera, to be retuned to me, as its lawful owner. It cost 54,000.00 Pesos.
- 38. I request the Barangay Captain retain the video camera and return it to a its lawful owner, Trojan Horse, at later date
 - 39. I will honor all monies and dues owing to Michael.
- 40. I will pay the money to the embassy by cheque on the 19th June instructing them to release only Php.10, 000.00 per month and cash sum of Php. 10,000.00 only to officer Monico Caranay to give personally to Michael

Money Advanced (Update Report)

Php. 400,000.00 1st June 2003 I gave Benilda Php. 28,000.00 6th June 2003 I gave you Php. 2000.00 11th June 2003 I gave Benilda Php. 3000.00 11th June 2003 Php. 33,000.00

Balance

The balance of the money belonging to Michael is Php. 400,000.00 - 33,000.00 = Php. 367,000.00 and held by me for you personal use as of 13th June 2003 minus Php. 10,000.00 cash to be given to Michael by officer Monico Caranay = Php. 366,000.00. by cheque. (See enclosed letter to the embassy date 19th June 2003)

This money is available to Michael J. Clarke according to the term of the letter given personally to Ian Sergeant, the British HM Consul, at the British Embassy, on the 19th June 2003. Tel: 0063 917 5385759. Direct Line: 00632 580-8306. The letter with my request and money was accepted by the Embassy. In Sergeant agreed to comply with my request.

Entrustment

I entrust this matter into the Barangay Captain at Putanatan, Muntinlupa City Barangy Hall, to act in accordance to the Laws of God and the Philippine Republic.

My prayers are for both Benilda and Michael J. Clarke who I love and care for.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 19th day of June 2003

At Muntinlupa City, Philippines. David Clarke Affiant

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day of 19th June 2003 at Muntinlupa City, Philippines, exebiting to me her Residence Certificate number is CG1202 072778460, Issued at Manila, on 02/26/03.

NOTARY PUBLIC Doc No. ____ Page No. ____ Book No. ___ Series of ____ 20 June 2003

APPENDIX 03 OUTLINE OF TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

(TULIP) Phils. Incorporated ministry Monies Spent

August 2001 to April 2003

Work commenced in August 2001 we helped the New Bilibid Prisons Theological Institute with ministry, finance and

encouragement. Trough out the year from September 2001 to October 2002 assisted Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan and the teachers at the New Bilibid Teacher Training College with finance and continues support.

October 2002 to November 2003 we assisted 6 Philippine Pastors on Mission work in Angeles, Olongapo, Benguet Provincial, and Baguio City Jails.

Gave gifts of books printed in England and the Philippines to inmate and VIP's

Supported local pastor of church's in Muntinlupa City and district

Established a S.E.C. registered none profit Incorporation with Filipino members opened Local Bank Account with the Philippine National Bank, Opened Trade account with Globe Mobile Phone Philippines. Formed affiliation with the National Director of the Values Formation Foundation Internationals Inc. (VFFII). Was appointed Chaplain. Secured sponsorship from Apple Mac Computer Center to assist Inmate Pastors in New Bilibid Prison in terms of 7 computers worth Php. 300.000.00

Monetary Gifts and monies invested for the work of the ministry to date. All supplied by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated,

Item	Date	Amount Php.	To Whom And Purpose
1	August 2001	2700,000.00	The Reformed Presbyterian Church of the Philippines to support and help the ministry of Director Joseph Kim.
2	August 2001	234,000.00 108,000.00	Laptop Computer, Video Camera PAL
3	August 2001	3000.00	Electrical Meter. NBPTI New Bilibid Prison
4	September	85,000.00	Pastor Castillo for a Lap top computer as a support for his ministry.

APPENDIX 03 OUTLINE OF TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

5	October 2001	14,400.00	Rev. Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan of New Bilibid Prison Theological In- stitute (NBPTI) for and assistance in the Prison and Pastoral work
6	January 2001	14,400.00	Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan support for Ministry work
7	October 2002	400,000.00	Pastor Lucas Mission work in Angeles City Baguio City, Benguet Provincial Jail
8	October 2002	225,000.00	Books as gifts for education to in- mates and VIP's
9	Between August 2002 and February 2003	60,000.00	Pst William Poloc of Baguio City for ministry work in Baguio and Benguet Jails and expenses
10	November 2002	11,000.00 28,000.00 14,500.00 50,000.00 12,000.00 50,000.00	Ministry Equipment. Further Laptop Second Hand. CD Burner, Fire CD Burner, Laser Printer, Video Camera, Video Tapes (Video 8)
11	February 2003	20,000.00	Apple Mac Computer to Pastor Ronaldo Lopez Muntinlupa City (Replacement cost)
12	February 2003	20,000.00	2X Apple Mac Computers
13	October to April 2003	84,000.00	Travel and expenses to local Ministers and assistance
14	August 2001	315,00.00	Books for Inmate and VIP's "Converted on LSD Trip"
15	July 2002	90,000.00	Transit Van (To be brought from England)
16	April 2002	144,000.00 36,000.00	Digital 16 Track Recorder. Drum Kit (To be brought from England)
17	April 2002		
18	August 2002		
19	September 2001	54,000.00	Computer 180 / 1500 (To be brought from England)

APPENDIX 03 OUTLINE OF TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

20	September 2001	108,000.00	Laptop G3
21	April 13 2003	9,900.00	Refrigerator
22		63,000.00	Living Costs And assistance to pastors

Total Amount spent on ministry alone = Php. 2,562,800.00

Future Planned Work

- 8. A second mission to Baguio City Jail in May 2003 with Philippines Pastors.
- 9. A mission to the Colonial Jail (Iwahig Palawan) with Philippines Pastors
- 10. A mission to the United Kingdom in August 2003 with two Philippine Pastor to solicit funds for future work in the Philippines
- 11. Purchase property for office and residence for workers and inmates accommodation. Lively hood projects such as agricultural and appropriate needs which will assists the families . export of Philippines products. Half way home and mission offices for outreach workers in their own City or town.
- 12. Promote Tourism to the Philippines from Europe for Christian minded people.
- 13. Promote work exchange programs for Government and private business.
- 14. The bring the Transit van, computers and equipment to the Philippines for mission work.

Prepared by:

David Clarke

Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

April 11th 2003

APPENDIX 04 FUNDING FOR TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL CM

Up date 9th July 2003

The funding for Trojan Horse International C.M. has been jointly provided by brother's Michael J. Clarke, Building 13-A NBP and David Clarke, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire PO14 3AE United Kingdom.

Source of funds:

Michael and David independently determined to make available their inherited and earned money to fulfill the vision of Trojan Horse International C.M. The amount of money available can be seen below. These decisions were made after much prayer and careful consideration of those who it would affect. No third parties were involved and privy to these financial decisions. This has only being made know for the benefit for genuine inquiring minds.

David made a his decision to invest his money in August 2001 after his estranged wife had refused to discus the concerns that David had in connected his redundancy from Fareham College and his concerns for the future provision for his family and daughter Rebekah.

Divorced

On the 10th July 2003 a clean break divorced to David Clarke's former wife.

Michael inherited money remained virtually intact all this time and he made his money available after a personal conviction that he wished to give all his money to the Lord.

Living Conditions

David was living under a forced separation from his wife since November 1998 and had supplied a home for his wife and daughter all that time.

David decision to respond to the Lord's call to work in the Philippines was made after a careful and considered judgment. David committed him self and his financial resource to the Trojan Horse International Ministry.

David borrowed a further £10,500.00 by way of extra mortgage in August 2002 to fund the Mission to the Philippines in October 2002.

In March 2002 Michael gave all his money to Trojan Horse International CM for mission work.

In March 2003 Michael agreed to loan David £ 20,000.00 to assist in mission work believing his work was commenced by the Lord and both David and Michael has much work to do in the Philippine and abroad I seeking to fulfill a call to take the Gospel to all the world.

Agreement was agreed that the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated was a joint venture directed by the Lord and brothers Clarke are committed to its success. This will include doing all that must be done including purchasing property for mission work

It has been agreed at some future time money may be drawn out or separated to fund each other separate families.

Michael input £ David input £

£39,304.48-

£ 600 Sent to Lucas Dangatan

£ 5000 Sent to Embassy

Sent t Embassy £ 300

Given to THICM £ 1250 = £ 32154.448.

=£ 32154.448 -£ 20,000.00=£ 12,154.00

In Pesos = Php. 1.033090 Million Redundancy= £ 12,000.00 £ 10,500.00 = £ 22,000.00

Plus £20,000.00 borrowed for Michael against the deeds of the Property at 11 Hayling Close to secure all and future borrowing.

£ 22,000 + £ 20,000 = £ 44,000.00

In Pesos = Php. 3.7 Million

It was agreed that Michael would be repaid or have an interest

it the property at 11 Hayling Close, Fareham United Kingdom to the tune of £20,000.00. That his remaining funds were for the Lord and would be available for Trojan Horse use but an amount available for his personal use.

A report was requested.

Cash Available:

Php.	905,000.00	Bank
Php.	150,000.00	Show Money
Php.	150,000.00	Show Money
Php.	10,000.00	Trojan Horse Account
Php.	1.200,000.00	Total

Proposal to the Board and its Acceptance

• It is proposed that 400,000.00 be retained for Michael's private use.

This leaves: 905.000,00.00 – 400,000.00 = Php 505,000.00

• That Michael set aside as sum of money for a specific project i.e. for the Street Urchin project at Laguna. Php.100,000.00

This leaves Php 0.505000-100,000.00 =

Php 404,000.00

• That Php. 212,000.00 be loaned David or advanced on the same principle as above for the redemption of the Trojan Horse Office. Camilla Home.

This leaves Php. 404,000.00 -212,000,00.00 = Php 382,800.00

Deposit 90,000.00 into Trojan Horse Account

Php. 382,800.00 – 90,000.00 =

Php. 292,800.00

• The rest of the money be available Trojan Horse use.

To be transferred to Trojan Horse International CM UK.

Amount transferred

Php. 292,800.00

Handling of Michaels Money

It is desirable that Michael be responsible for the handling of his own money. This he can do by delegation to his wife or any one else he trusts or gives it to the Embassy.

Difficulties

Due to the difficulties that arose in the Prison and in his imminent return to the UK David instructed the Embassy to make available to Michael money according to certain terms. The Embassy agreed to do this.

Sale of Hayling Close

It was decided to sell 11 Hayling Close and refund Michael money and buy a smaller home for David and his needs, on the.

APPENDIX 05 MORTGAGE/LOAN AGREEMENT

Company: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporated.

Address: Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a Muntinlupa City. PO Box: NBP Reservation Compound PO, Muntinlupa City, and Philippines 1770.

Name of Applicant: Michael John and Benilda Clarke. Address: M. Carillo St., Bargy. San Nicolas Bay Laguna

Money advanced:

Account number: THICM 001

Interest Rate: See conditions of borrowing.

Period of loan: Date of advance:

Purpose of Loan: To redeem the building lot on mortgaged to support a Trojan Horse members project with a housing and alternative livelihood project. Called the "Street Urchin Project"

210 APPENDIX 06 MORTGAGE AGREEMENT **APPENDIX 06 MORTGAGE AGREEMENT**

Name of Applicant: David Clarke, NBP Reservation Compound PO, Muntinlupa City, and Philippines 1770.

Company: Trojan Horse International C.M.

San Nicolas Barangay, M Carrilo Street, Bay, Laguna, Philippines.

Money advanced: 20,000.00 pounds Sterling.

Account number: THICM 001 Interest Rate: See conditions. Period of loan: 20 years.

Date of advance: March 15th 2003

Purpose of Loan: Support for non-profit Christian Mission work

Security: Second Charge on 11 Hayling Close, Fareham Hampshire PO14 3AE. United Kingdom and recorded with the Plymouth Land Registry.

First Charge details: Woolwich Account number: 97-735-39488

Address: Meridian House, Anchor Boulevard, Crossways Business Park, Dartford, Kent DA2 6QQU.

Money Advanced by:

Trojan Horse International CM Borrowers Name:

David Clarke

Officials Signature:

Michael J. Clarke Borrowers Signature:

David Clarke

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this

day 17th June 2003

At Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila.

DAVID CLARKE

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day 17th June 2003, affiant exhibited me his Res. Cert. No. CG1202 07278460. Issued Muntinlupa City 02/26/03.

Doc. No.	PUBLIC	
Page. No. Book No.		
Date:		

APPENDIX 07 PROJECT LIST MORTGAGES

Form DSSD 003 2003 Department Finance Co-operative Building Society

(Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

List of Projects sponsored by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

Date Project Members name and type of membership Amount Php.

- 1 Redemption of property Corizon Nava 50,000.00
- 2 10th June Redemption of Real Estate mortgage with a view to purchase Corizon Nava 212,000.00

212 APPENDIX 07 PROJECT LIST MORTGAGES

APPENDIX 08 CERTIFICATE OF LOAN

Cell: 0063 916 586 0655

Form DSSD 001 2003 Department of Social Services and Development (Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated This is to certify that I borrowed/ loaned From the Department of Social Services and Development to be used for my _____ in accordance with the terms of the Trojan Horse International livelihood program. That I the undersigned promise to pay this money within _____months, and I will give a payment of Php.______ of the_____ to the designated officer whose name appears below. I also pledge to give voluntarily 10% of my profits of my business as a token of the Lords blessing of my livelihood. I fully understand that the money that I borrowed has no interest. That this is a special benefit to me as a chosen person to be assisted. I fully understand also that the pledge that I will give will be used for the furtherance of the ministry. Solicitor Officer in charge Hon. Jorlita L. Lopez. Signed: The Director of Social Services and Development Hon. Ronaldo L. Lopez.

APPENDIX 07 PROJECT LIST MORTGAGES 213 APPENDIX 08 PLAQUE SENT TO JULIAN EDWIN June 12th 2003



Presented to: Edwin Julian
Were are sorry to have to let you go Julian
On Behalf of TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL (TULIP)
PHILS. INCORPORATED. Given by Rev. David Clarke an
Ambassador for Christ. June 12th 2003.

G.I.G. Anniversary

214 APPENDIX 09 SUPREME COURT RULINGS APPENDIX 09 SUPREME COURT RULINGS

From: "Gordon Smith" <gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net>

To: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

Subject: Fw: DEPORTATION (20.11.02)
Date: Wed, 20 Nov 2002 16:04:56 -0000

David this I believe may be of some help to you.

----Original Message----Shalom Gordon

From: deadmanalive To=deadmanalive@ntlworld.com> To: Gordon Smith To=gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net>

Date: 20 November 2002 00:45

Subject: DEPORTATION (20.11.02)

Something - just in case this story was taken from http://www.inq7.net/

URL: http://www.inq7.net/opi/2002/nov/15/text/opi_nhcruz-1-p.htm

Supreme Court rulings on arrest, detention of aliens Posted:9:36 PM (Manila Time) | Nov. 14, 2002 By Neal H. Cruz

(Continued from Thursday)

IN CASE after case, the Supreme Court has repeatedly held that without a final order of deportation, the Commissioner of Immigration has no power to issue a warrant of arrest against an alien. Such an act violates the due process clause of the Constitution. And it has long been settled that the "due process clause" and the "search and seizure clause" apply to an alien legally admitted into the country.

In Santos v. Commissioner of Immigration (74 SCRA 96), the Supreme Court said: "An alien may not be arrested before a final order of deportation is made and before the charges have been substantiated."

In Salazar v. Achacoso (GR No. 81510, March 14, 1990) the

Court, sitting en banc, laid down doctrinal guidelines for the Bench and the Bar:

- "1. Under Article III, Section 2, of the 1987 Constitution, it is only the judges, and no other, who may issue warrants of arrest and search.
- "2. The exception is in case of deportation of illegal and undesirable aliens, whom the President or the Commissioner of Immigration may order arrested, following a final order of deportation, for the purpose of deportation."

In Gatchalian v. Hon. De la Rosa (GR Nos, 85122-23, 95612-13, May 31, 1991), the Court, also sitting en banc, reiterated: "A warrant of arrest issued by the Commissioner of Immigration, to be valid, must be for the sole purpose of executing a final order of deportation. A warrant of arrest issued by the Commissioner of Immigration for purposes of investigation only is null and void for being unconstitutional."

In Neria v. Vivo (29 SCRA 701, 1969) the Court, also en banc, declared:

"...No warrant of arrest can be issued by Immigration authorities before a final order of deportation is made. For until it is established that an alien lawfully admitted gained entry into the country through illegal means and the expulsion is finally decreed, his arrest cannot be ordered.

"The issuance of warrants of arrest by the Commissioner of Immigration, solely for purposes of investigation and before a final order of deportation is issued, conflicts with paragraph 3, section 1, of Article III (Bill of Rights) of our Constitution."

In Catherine Siy vs. Hon. Andrea D. Domingo (GR No. 97152) and the Antonio Siy vs. Hon. Andrea D. Domingo (GR No.97159), the tribunal made an extended resolution, the pertinent portion of which said:

"Before any alien may be deported upon a warrant of the Commissioner of Immigration, there should be a prior determination by the Board of Commissioners of the existence of the ground as charged against the alien. A deportation proceeding

216 APPENDIX 09 SUPREME COURT RULINGS

does not partake of a criminal action. However, considering that it is a harsh and extraordinary proceeding affecting the freedom and liberty of a person, the constitutional right of such person to due process should not be denied.

"Until a final order of deportation has been issued finding petitioners to be undesirable aliens of the charges have been fully substantiated by evidence, petitioners may not be indefinitely detained by the BID (Bureau of Immigration and Deportation). Continued detention of herein petitioners before a finding has been made that they committed acts which render them subject to deportation is a violation of due process."

Thus, the arrest and detention of PRAMA president Ramon Collado, is a violation of the Bill of Rights and of repeated doctrines laid down by the Supreme Court. In fairness to Commissioner Domingo, however, she agreed to give Collado a pass, through the intercession of Jess Santos (who also happens to be my lawyer -- and that of Max Soliven and Doroy Valencia).

In explaining, the arrest and detention of Collado, Santos, speaking for Commissioner Domingo, said in a letter that Collado is charged "with the administrative offenses of working without the proper permit, and/or violation of the condition and limitation of his stay as a retiree, and/or for not being properly documented at the time of his arrest. The issue relating to Mr. Collado's detention, as correctly mentioned, has been brought before the Court of Appeals in a habeas corpus proceeding and the issues relative thereto are sub judice. Until the Court of Appeals issues its ruling, it is not proper for anyone to say that Mr. Collado's human rights were violated.

In implementing and enforcing the law as against Mr. Collado, the bureau has thoroughly considered the legal basis and implications of its action. We considered, in addition to the law that requires him to secure a working permit, the welfare of the great majority of the other retirees who saw clearly Mr. Collado's inappropriate insistence in controlling them through Mr. Collado's foundation. The bureau is not blind to these

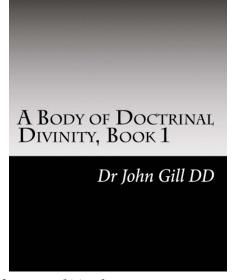
realities and thus, acted promptly as it did.

"The cancellation of said visa was pursuant to the official request of the PLRA through Ms Erlinda P. Lozada, officer-in-charge, for failure (on the part of Mr. Collado) to secure an Alien Employment Permit (AEP) (in connection with his being a holder of an executive-supervisory position in PRAMA) from the Department of Labor and Employment, in violation of Department Order No. 12, Series of 2001 of the Department of Labor and Employment and of Section 2, Rule IX of the Rules and Regulations Implementing Executive Order No. 1037. It must be stressed that the SRR Visas are applied for and processed with the PLRA. Once endorsed and it is established that all requirements are complied with, the Bureau merely implements the same."

©2002 www.inq7.net all rights reserved

FURTHER PUBLICATIONS

A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY BOOK 1



A System of Practical Truths

Authored by Dr John Gill DD, Edited by David Clarke Cert.

Ed

List Price: \$8.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

176 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1543085945

ISBN-10: 1543085946

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

THIS IS BOOK 1

Treating The Subjects:

Of God, His Works, Names, Nature, Perfections And Persons.

And Contains:

Chapters

- 1 Of The Being Of God
- 2 Of The Holy Scriptures
- 3 Of The Names Of God
- 4 Of The Nature Of God
- 5 Of The Attributes Of God In General, And Of His Immutability In Particular.
 - 6 Of The Infinity Of God,
 - 7 Of The Life Of God.
 - 8 Of The Omnipotence Of God.
 - 9 Of The Omniscience Of God.
 - 10 Of The Wisdom Of God.
 - 11 Of The Will Of God And The Sovereignty Of It
 - 12 Of The Love Of God
 - 13 Of The Grace Of God.
 - 14 Of The Mercy Of God.
 - 15 Of The Long suffering Of God.
 - 16 Of The Goodness Of God.
 - 17 Of The Anger And Wrath Of God.
 - 18 Of The Hatred Of God.
 - 19 Of The Joy Of God.
 - 20 Of The Holiness Of God.
 - 21 Of The Justice Or Righteousness Of God.

- 22 Of The Veracity Of God.
- 23 Of The Faithfulness Of God
- 24 Of The Sufficiency And Perfection Of God.
- 25 Of The Blessedness Of God.
- 26 Of The Unity Of God.
- 27 Of A Plurality In The Godhead, Or, A Trinity Of

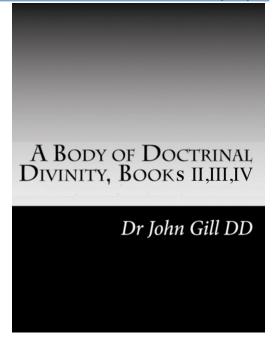
Persons In The Unity Of The Divine Essence.

28 Of The Personal Relations; Or, Relative

Properties, Which Distinguish The Three Divine Persons In The Deity.

- 29 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Father.
- 30 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Son.
- 31 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Holy Spirit.

A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY II, III, IV.



A System Of Practical Truths

Dr John Gill DD, Edited by David Clarke Cert.Ed

The contents of Book II treats the subject of Of The Acts and Works of God

Chapter I Of The Internal Acts And Works Of God; And Of His Decrees In General

Chapter II Of The Special Decrees Of God, Relating To Rational Creatures, Angels, And Men; And Particularly Of Election.

Chapter III Of The Decree Of Rejection, Of Some Angels, And Of Some Men.

Chapter IV Of The Eternal Union Of The Elect Of God Unto Him.

Chapter V Of Other Eternal And Immanent Acts In God, Particularly Adoption And Justification.

Chapter VI Of The Everlasting Council Between The Three Divine Persons, Concerning The Salvation Of Men.

Chapter VII Of The Everlasting Covenant Of Grace, Between The Father, And The Son, And The Holy Spirit.

Chapter VIII

Of The Part Which The Father Takes In The Covenant.

Chapter IX Of The Part The Son Of God, The Second Person, Has Taken In The Covenant.

Chapter X Of Christ, As The Covenant Head Of The Elect

Chapter XI Of Christ, The Mediator Of The Covenant

Chapter XII Of Christ, The Surety Of The Covenant.

Of Christ, The Testator Of The Covenant

Chapter XIV Of The Concern The Spirit Of God Has In The Covenant Of Grace.

Chapter XV Of The Properties Of The Covenant Of Grace Chapter XVI Of The Complacency And Delight God Had In Himself, And The Divine Persons In Each Other, Before Any Creature Was Brought Into Being.

Book III treats the subjects Of The External Works Of God.

Chapter 1 Of Creation In General

Chapter 2 Of The Creation Of Angels

Chapter 3 Of The Creation Of Man

Chapter 4 Of The Providence Of God

Chapter 5 Of The Confirmation Of The Elect Angels, And The Fall Of The Non-Elect.

Chapter 6 Of The Honour And Happiness Of Man In A State Of Innocency.

Chapter 7 Of The Law Given To Adam, And The Covenant Made With Him In His State Of Innocence; In Which He Was The Federal Head And Representative Of His Posterity.

Chapter 8 Of The Sin And Fall Of Our First Parents.

Chapter 9 Of The Nature, Aggravations, And Sad Effects Of The Sin Of Man.

Chapter 10 Of The Imputation Of Adam's Sin To All His Posterity

Chapter 11 Of The Of The Corruption Of Human Nature.

Chapter 12 Of Actual Sins And Transgressions.

Chapter 13 Of The Punishment Of Sin

Contents Book IV.

Of The Acts Of The Grace Of God Towards And Upon His Elect In Time

Chapter 1 Of The Manifestation And Administration Of The Covenant Of Grace

Chapter 2 Of The Exhibitions Of The Covenant Of Grace In The Patriarchal State

Chapter 3 Of The Exhibitions Of The Covenant Of Grace Under The Mosaic Dispensation

Chapter 4 Of The Covenant Of Grace, As Exhibited In The Times Of David, And The Succeeding Prophets, To The Coming Of Christ

Chapter 5 Of The Abrogation Of The Old Covenant, Or First Administration Of It, And The Introduction Of The New, Or Second Administration Of It.

Chapter 6 Of The Law Of God

Chapter 7 Of The Gospel

Table of Contents Book V

Chapter 1 Of The Incarnation Of Christ

Chapter 2 Of Christ's State Of Humiliation

Chapter 3 Of The Active Obedience Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation

Chapter 4 Of The Passive Obedience Of Christ,

Or Of His Sufferings And Death

Chapter 5 Of The Burial Of Christ

Chapter 6 Of The Resurrection Of Christ

From The Dead.

Chapter 7 Of The Ascension Of Christ To Heaven

Chapter 8 Of The Session Of Christ At The Right Hand Of God

Chapter 9 Of The Prophetic Office Of Christ

Chapter 10 Of The Priestly Office Of Christ

Chapter 11 Of The Intercession Of Christ

Chapter 12 Of Christ's Blessing His People

As A Priest

Chapter 13 Of The Kingly Office Of Christ

Chapter 14 Of The Spiritual Reign Of Christ

A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, V, VI, VII.

A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, BOOKS V,VI,VII

Dr John Gill DD

John Gill

A System OF Practical Truths

Book V

Of The Grace Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation And Exaltation, And In The Offices Exercised By Him In Them.

Chapter 1 Of The Incarnation Of Christ

Chapter 2 Of Christ's State Of Humiliation

Chapter 3 Of The Active Obedience Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation.

Chapter 4 Of The Passive Obedience Of Christ, Or Of His Sufferings And Death.

Chapter 5 Of The Burial Of Christ.

Chapter 6 Of The Resurrection Of Christ From The Dead.

Chapter 7 Of The Ascension Of Christ To Heaven.

Chapter 8 Of The Session Of Christ At The Right Hand Of God.

Chapter 9 Of The Prophetic Office Of Christ.

Chapter 10 Of The Priestly Office Of Christ.

Chapter 11 Of The Intercession Of Christ

Chapter 12 Of Christ's Blessing His People As A Priest

Chapter 13 Of The Kingly Office Of Christ

Chapter 14 Of The Spiritual Reign Of Christ

Book VI

Chapter 1 Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 2 Of The Causes Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 3 Of The Objects Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 4 Of Those Texts Of Scripture Which Seem To Favour Universal Redemption

Chapter 5 Of The Satisfaction Of Christ

Chapter 6 Of Propitiation, Atonement, And Reconciliation, As Ascribed To Christ

Chapter 7 Of The Pardon Of Sin

Chapter 8 Of Justification

Chapter 9 Of Adoption

Chapter 10 Of The Liberty Of The Sons Of God

Chapter 11 Of Regeneration

Chapter 12 Of Effectual Calling

Chapter 13 Of Conversion

Chapter 14 Of Sanctification

Chapter 15 Of The Perseverance Of The Saints

Chapter 9 Of Adoption Of The Liberty Of The Sons Of God

Chapter 11 Of Regeneration

Chapter 12 Of Effectual Calling

Chapter 14 Of Sanctification

Chapter 15 of the perseverance of the saints

Book VII

Chapter 1 Of The Death Of The Body

Chapter 2 Of The Immortality Of The Soul

Chapter 3 Of The Separate State Of The Soul Until The Resurrection, And Its Employment In That State

Chapter 4 Of The Resurrection Of The Body

Chapter 5 Of The Second Coming Of Christ, And His Personal Appearance

Chapter of Of The Conflagration Of The Universe

Chapter 7 Of The New Heavens And Earth, And The Inhabitants Of Them.

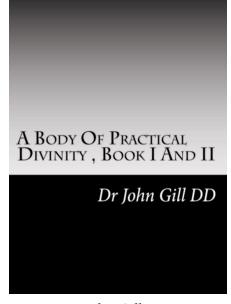
Chapter 8 Of The Millennium Or Personal Reign Of Christ With The Saints On The New Earth A Thousand Years

Chapter 9 Of The Last And General Judgment

Chapter 10 Of The Final State Of The Wicked In Hell

Chapter 11 Of The Final State Of The Saints In Heaven

A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY, BOOK I, II.



Dr John Gill DD,

A System of Practical Truths

ISBN-13: 978-1545542088

ISBN-10: 1545542082

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

This reproduction of Dr John Gill's Body of Divinity is book I and II of Practical Divinity of total of IV books.

Contents

Book I

Chapter I Of The Object Of Worship

Chapter 2 Of Internal Worship; And Of Godliness The Groundwork Of It.

Chapter 3 Of The Knowledge Of God

Chapter 4 Of Repentance Towards God

Chapter 5 Of The Fear Of God

Chapter 6 Of Faith In God And In Christ

Chapter 7 Of Trust And Confidence In God

Chapter 8 Of The Grace Of Hope

Chapter 9 Of The Grace Of Love

Chapter 10 Of Spiritual Joy

Chapter 11 Of Peace And Tranquility Of Mind

Chapter 12 Of Contentment Of Mind

Chapter 13 Of Thankfulness To God

Chapter 14 Of Humility

Chapter 15 Of Self-Denial

Chapter 16 Of Resignation To The Will Of God

Chapter 17 Of Patience

Chapter 18 Of Christian Fortitude

Chapter 19 Of Zeal

Chapter 20 Of Wisdom Or Prudence

Chapter 21 Of Godly Sincerity

Chapter 22 Of Spiritual Mindedness

Chapter 23 Of A Good Conscience

Chapter 24 Of Communion With God

Book II Of External Worship, As Public

Chapter 1 Of The Nature Of A Gospel Church, The Seat Of Public Worship

Chapter 2 Of The Duties Of The Member Of A Church To Each Other

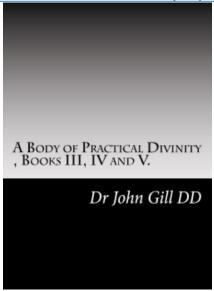
Chapter 3 Of The Officers Of A Church, Particularly Pastors Chapter 4 Of The Duties Of Members Of Churches To Their Pastors

Chapter 5 Of The Office Of Deacons

Chapter 6 Of The Discipline Of A Church Of Christ

FURTHER PUBLICATIONS

A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY, III, IV, V.



A System of Practical Truths

Dr John Gill DD.

ISBN-13: 978-1546846659

Book III

Of The Public Ordinances Of Divine Worship

Chapter 1 Of Baptism

Chapter 2 Of The Lord's Supper

Chapter 3 Of The Public Ministry Of The Word

Chapter 4 Of Public Hearing The Work

Chapter 5 Of Public Prayer

Chapter 6 Of The Lord's Prayer

Chapter 7 Of Singing Psalms, As A Part Of Public Worship

Chapter 8 Of The Circumstances Of Public Worship, As To Place And Time Of Private Worship, Or Various Duties, Domestic, Civil, And Moral

Book IV

Chapter 1 Of The Respective Duties Of Husband And Wife Chapter 2 Of The Respective Duties Of Parents And Children Chapter 3 Of The Respective Duties Of Masters And Servants.

Chapter 4 Of The Respective Duties Of Magistrates And Subjects

Chapter 5 Of Good Works In General

Chapter 6 A Compendium Or Summary Of The Decalogue Or Ten Commands

Book V

A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes. Chapter 1

A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Of The

Various Sorts Of Proselytes Among The Jews

Chapter 2

The Occasion Of This Dissertation

Chapter 3

The Proof Of The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Inquired Into;

Whether There Is Any Proof Of It Before, At, Or Quickly After The

Times Of John And Christ.

Chapter 4

The Proof Of This Custom Only From The Talmuds And Talmudical Writers

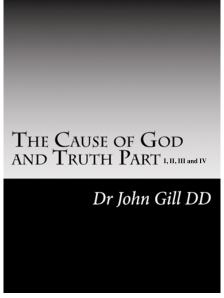
Chapter 5

The Reasons Why Christian Baptism Is Not Founded On And Taken

From, The Pretended Jewish Baptism Of Israelites And Proselytes

FURTHER PUBLICATIONS

THE CAUSE OF GOD AND TRUTH, PART I,II,III and IV.



Dr John Gill DD

The following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one; and it was almost in the mouth of every one, as an objection to the Calvinists, Why do not ye answer Dr. Whitby? Induced hereby, I determined to give it another reading, and found myself inclined to answer it, and thought this was a very proper and seasonable time to engage in such a work.

In the year 1735, the First Part of this work was published, in which are considered the several passages of Scripture made use of by Dr. Whitby and others in favour of the Universal Scheme, and against the Calvinistical Scheme, in which their arguments and objections are answered, and the several passages set in a just and proper light. These, and what are contained in the

following Part in favour of the Particular Scheme, are extracted from Sermons delivered in a Wednesday evening's lecture.

PART I

Examination Of:

Sections 1-60 Scriptural Passages

Genesis 4:7

Genesis 6:3.

Deuteronomy 5:29.

Deuteronomy 8:2.

Deuteronomy 30:19.

Deuteronomy 32:29.

Psalm 81:13, 14.

Psalm 125:3.

Psalm 145:9.

Proverbs 1:22-30.

Isaiah 1:16, 17.

Isaiah 1:18, 19.

Isaiah 5:4.

Isaiah 30:15.

Isaiah 55:1.

Isaiah 55:6.

Isaiah 55:7.

Jeremiah 4:4.

Ezekiel 18:24.

Ezekiel 18:30.

Ezekiel 18:31&32.

Ezekiel 24:13.

Matthew 5:13.

Matthew 11:21, 23.

Matthew 23:37.

Matthew 25:14-30.

Luke 19:41, 42.

John 1:7.

John 5:34.

John 5:40.

John 12:32.

Acts 3:19.

Acts 7:51.

Romans 5:18.

Romans 11:32.

Romans 14:15.

1 Corinthians 8:11.

1 Corinthians 10:12.

2 Corinthians 5:14,15.

2 Corinthians 5:19.

2 Corinthians 6:1.

2 Corinthians 11:2, 3.

Philippians 2:12.

1 Timothy 1:19, 20.

1 Timothy 2:4.

1 Timothy 4:19.

Titus 2:11, 12.

The Epistle to the Hebrews.

Hebrews 2:9.

Hebrews 6:4-6.

Hebrews 10:26-29.

Hebrews 10:38.

2 Peter 1:10.

2 Peter 2:1.

2 Peter 2:20-22.

2 Peter 3:9.

1 John 2:2.

Jude 1:21.

Revelation 2 and Revelation 3.

Revelation 3:20.

PART II

Chapter I

OF REPROBATION

Proverbs 16:4.

John 12:39, 40.

1 Peter 2:8.

Jude 1:4.

Revelation 13:8.

Chapter II

OF ELECTION

1 Peter 2:9.

Romans 9:10-13.

Colossians 3:12.

Ephesians 1:4.

Romans 8:28, 29.

John 6:37.

Acts 8:48.

Romans 8:29, 30.

2 Timothy 2:19.

Romans 5:19.

Chapter III

OF REDEMPTION

Matthew 20:28.

John 10:15.

John 17:9.

Romans 8:34.

Romans 8:32.

Romans 5:10.

John 15:13.

Chapter IV

OF EFFICACIOUS GRACE

Ephesians 1:19, 20.

1 Corinthians 5:17.

John 3:5.

Ephesians 2:1.

1 Corinthians 2:14.

2 Corinthians 3:5.

John 15:5.

John 6:44.

Acts 11:18.

Acts 16:14.

Jeremiah 31:18.

Jeremiah 31:33.

Ezekiel 11:36:26.

Philippians 2:13.

1 Corinthians 4:7.

Ephesians 2:8, 9.

Chapter V

OF THE CORRUPTION OF HUMAN NATURE

John 14:4

Psalm 51:5.

Genesis 6:5.

John 3:6.

Romans 7:18, 19.

Romans 8:7, 8.

Chapter VI

OF PERSEVERANCE

I John 13:1.

II John 17:12.

III Romans 11:29.

IV Matthew 24:24.

V John 6:39, 40.

VI Romans 11:2.

VII Romans 8:38, 39.

VIII Ephesians 1:13, 14.

IX 1 Peter 1:5.

X 1 John 2:19.

XI 1 John 3:9.

XII Isaiah 54:10.

XIII Isaiah 59:21.

XIV Hosea 2:19, 20.

XV Jeremiah 32:40.

XVI John 14:16.

XVII John 10:28.

XVIII 1 Corinthians 1:8, 9.

Part III

Chapter I

I OF REPROBATION

II OF ELECTION

III OF REDEMPTION

IV OF EFFICACIOUS GRACE

V OF THE FREEDOM OF THE WILL OF MAN

VI OF PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS

VI OF THE PRESCIENCE AND PROVIDENCE OF GOD

VIII THE STATE OF THE HEATHENS

The following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one; and it was almost in the mouth of every

PART IV

Introduction

Chapter 1 Of Predestination

Chapter 2 Of Redemption

Chapter 3 Or Original Sin, The Impotence Of Mas Freewill

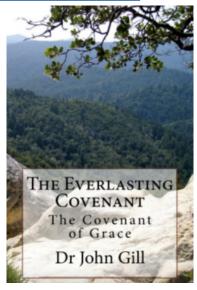
Chapter 4 Of Efficacious Grace

Chapter 5 Of Perseverance

Chapter 6 Of The Heathens

A Vindication of The Cause of God and Truth

THE EVERLASTING COVENANT



John Gill D.D.

Publisher Preface

The publisher is the only surviving member of the Bierton Particular Baptists and his story of conversion from crime to Christ is told in, 'Bierton Strict and Particular Baptists', advertised at the end of this book. At his conversion the publisher could hardly read. He educated himself by reading the bible and classical Christian literature and this book, 'The Everlasting Covenant, by John Gill, extracted from John Gill's, 'A Body of Doctrinal and Practical Divinity', was one of the writings that enabled him to understand the doctrines of grace and join the Bierton Particular Baptist Church, in 1976. About the Author Dr.. John Gill (23 November 1697 – 14 October 1771) was an English Baptist pastor, biblical scholar, and theologian who held to a firm Calvinistic soteriology. Born in Kettering, Northamptonshire, he attended Kettering Grammar School where he mastered the Latin classics and learned Greek by age 11. He continued self-study in everything from logic to Hebrew, his love for the latter remaining throughout his life. In his biography of John Gill, Augustus Toplady states: "Perhaps, no man, since the days of St. Augustin, has written so largely, in defence of the system of Grace; and, certainly, no man has treated that momentous subject, in all its branches, more closely, judiciously, and successfully". What was said of Edward the Black Prince, "That he never fought a battle, which he did not win"; what has been remarked of the great Duke of Marlborough, "That he never undertook a siege, which he did not carry"; may be justly accommodated to our great Philosopher and Divine: who, so far as the distinguishing doctrines of the gospel are concerned, never besieged an error, which he did not force from its strong holds; nor e

ver encountered an adversary, whom he did not baffle and subdue."

DR. JOHN GILL'S SERMONS



Dr. John Gill D.D.

Volume 1: Sermons And Tracts

This is 1 of a 4 volume set.

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Eschatology

This is volume 1 of 4 volumes of Dr John Gills sermons and are reproduced for the benefit of Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan with a view to promote the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is the view of the publisher that Dr. J Gill is the clearest and most faithful in preaching and teaching the doctrines of grace. We dismiss the charges, that those who do not his writings,

and call him a Hyper-Calvinist and ask you to read or your self and learn from a master in Israel. Bierton Particular Baptists have republished the whole of Dr. Gills Body of Doctrinal and Practical Divinity, The Cause of God And Truth.

Volume 1

Contents

- 1 The Doctrine Of The Saints Final Perseverance, Asserted And Vindicated
 - 2 A Discourse On Prayer
 - 3 Neglect Of Fervent Prayer
- 4 Dissenter's Reasons For Separating From e Church Of England,
- 5 Doctrine Of The Wheels, In The Visions Of Ezekiel, Opened And Explained.
- 6 Solomon's Temple A Figure Of The Church; And, Two Pillars, Jachin And Boaz, Typical Of Christ.
- 7 A Discourse On Singing Of Psalms As A Part Of Divine Worship
- 8 A Declaration Of The Faith And Practice Of The Church Of Christ, In Carter Lane, Southwark
- 9 A Dissertation Concerning The Rise And Progress Of Popery
 - 10 Baptism: A Divine Commandment To Be Observed
 - 11 Baptism: A Public Ordinance Of Divine Worship
- 12 The Ancient Mode Of Baptizing, By Immersion, Plunging, Or Dipping Into Water;
- 13 The Divine Right Of Infant Baptism, Examined And Disproved;
- 14 The Divine Right Of Infant Baptism, Examined And Disproved.

Volume 2

Contents

1 Christ The Saviour From The Tempest.

- 2 David A Type Of Christ.
- 3 Levi's Urim And Thummim Found With Christ.
- 4 The Meat Offering Typical Both Of Christ And Of His People.
- 5 The Table And Shewbread, Typical Of Christ And His Church.
 - 6 The Wave-Sheaf Typical Of Christ.
 - 7 Paul's Farewell Discourse At Ephesus.
 - 8 The Law Established By The Gospel.
 - 9 The Law In The Hand Of Christ.
- 10 The Glory Of God's Grace Displayed, In Its Abounding Over The Abounding Of Sin.
 - 11 A Good Hope Through Grace.
 - 12 Who Shall Lay Anything To The Charge Of God's Elect?
- 13 The Doctrine Of Justification, By The Righteousness Of Christ, Stated And Maintained.
- 14 The Doctrine Of Imputed Righteousness Without Work Asserted And Proved.
- 15 The Necessity Of Christ's Making Satisfaction For Sin, Proved And Confirmed.
- 16 The Elect Of God, Chosen Vessels Of Salvation, Filled With The Oil Of Grace.
- 17 A Principle Of Grace In The Heart, A Good Thing Always Tending Towards The Lord God Of Israel.
- 18 The Manifestation Of Christ, As A Saviour To His People, A Cause Of Great Joy.
- 19 A Knowledge Of Christ, And Of Interest In Him, The Support Of A Believer In Life And In Death.
- 20 The Doctrine Of Grace Cleared From The Charge Of Licentiousness.
 - 21 The Necessity Of Good Works Unto Salvation, Considered.

Volume 3

Contents

1 The Doctrine Of The Saints Final Perseverance, Asserted

And Vindicated;

- 2 A Discourse On Prayer
- 3 Neglect Of Fervent Prayer
- 4 Dissenter's Reasons For Separating From The Church Of England,
- 5 Doctrine Of The Wheels, In The Visions Of Ezekiel, Opened And Explained.
- 6 Solomon's Temple A Figure Of The Church; And, Two Pillars, Jachin And Boaz, Typical Of Christ.
- 7 A Discourse On Singing Of Psalms As A Part Of Divine Worship
- 8 A Declaration Of The Faith And Practice Of The Church Of Christ, In Carter Lane, Southwark
- 9 A Dissertation Concerning The Rise And Progress Of Popery
 - 10 Baptism: A Divine Commandment To Be Observed
 - 11 Baptism: A Public Ordinance Of Divine Worship
- 12 The Ancient Mode Of Baptizing, By Immersion, Plunging, Or Dipping Into Water;

Volume 4

Contents

- 1 The Argument From Apostolic Tradition, In Favour Of Infant Baptism 2 An Answer To A Welsh Clergyman's Twenty Arguments In Favour Of Infant-Baptism
 - 3 Antipaedobaptism; Or Infant-Baptism An Innovation
- 4 A Reply To A Defence Of The Divine Right Of Infant Baptism
- 5 Some Strictures On Mr. Bostwick's Fair And Rational Vindication Of The Right Of Infants To The Ordinance Of Baptism
 - 6 Infant Baptism: Part & Pillar Of Popery
- 7 A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes

Chapter 1 Of The Various Sorts Of Proselytes Among The

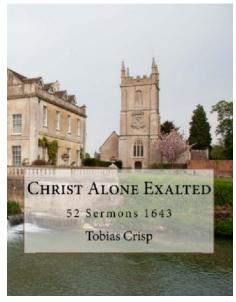
Jews

Chapter 2 The Occasion Of This Dissertation

Chapter 3 The Proof Of The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Inquired Into

- 4 The Proof Of This Custom Only From The Talmuds And Talmudical writers.
- 5 The Reasons Why Christian Baptism Is Not Founded On, And Taken From, The Pretended Jewish Baptism Of Israelites And Proselytes
 - 8 The Duty Of A Pastor To His People
- 9 The Work Of A Gospel Minister Recommended To Consideration.
 - 10 The Doctrine Of The Cherubim Opened And Explained.
 - 11 The Form Of Sound Words To Be Held Fast A Charge,
 - 12 The Faithful Minister Of Christ Crowned.

CHRIST ALONE EXALTED



Authored by Dr Tobias Crisp D.D. 52 Sermons 1643

From an idea by Bierton Particular Baptists, Created by

David Clarke

ISBN-13: 978-1977733160

ISBN-10: 1977733166

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

Tobias Crisp was a preacher of the gospel in England in the 17 century. He was born in 1600 and died in 1643 at which time these sermons were published.

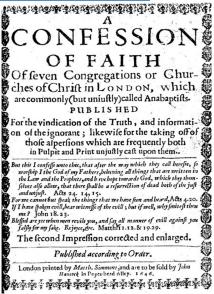
He lived at the time when the First London Particular Baptist Confession of 1644 was published and it is clear from these sermons he taught Calvinists truths.

He preached the doctrines of grace and was charged with being an Antinomian and provoked opposition from various quarters.

Dr. John Gill republished these sermons along with comments, in his defence, showing that Tobias Crisp clearly taught the truths of the Lord Jesus Christ.

THE FIRST LONDON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS

1644-66 2ND EDITION CONFESSION

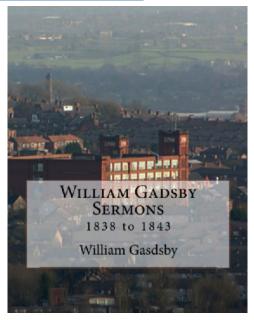


Edited by David Clarke

This is the first Particular Baptists confession of faith published in 1644 and a Second Edition 1646

The Second edition is better than the first confession as it is much let legalistic but strong in the teaching of salvation (Soteriology) and pedestrian. This book included a set of recommended readings relating to Reformed theology

WILLIAM GADSBY SERMONS



William Gadsby

Sermons: 1838 to 1843 ISBN-13: 978-1976503696 ISBN-10: 1976503698

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

This volume contains a tribute of high esteem, given by J.C Philpot on the death of William Gadsby, in 1844 and contains series of sermons preached between September 1838 and 14th June 1843.

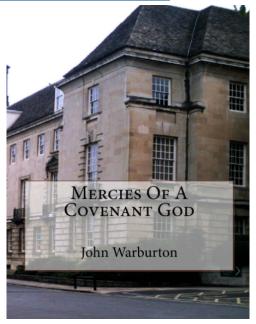
William Gadsby became a Particular Baptist minister in 1798 and went on to preach to many thousands of people. He later

published Hymns, in a hymn books still used today by Particular Baptists.

He was born in Attleborough, Warwickshire in 1773. He had little or no education. In 1790, he went to see men hanged, and the horrid spectacle had such an effect on his mind that he was never afterward like the same youth. His memoirs tell of the lengths of folly into which he ran prior to this time and were often related by him in his ministry These memoirs were published shortly after his death.

William Gadsby preached the distinguishing doctrines of grace that gave all the glory to the Lord Jesus Christ for his salvation.

MERCIES OF A COVENANT GOD



John Warburton

Mercies Of A Covenant God Created by Bierton Particular Baptists

ISBN-13: 978-1976527562

ISBN-10: 1976527562

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Baptist

God be merciful to me a sinner was the cry of John Warburton on discovering and realizing he ruined lost condition before God. He knew and felt the condemnation of God against him. He knew of no way but to mend his ways, repent to find mercy. He could think of no other way to save his soul but by mending his life, doing his duty and pleasing God.

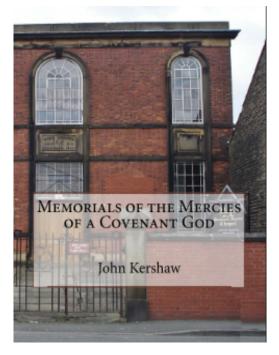
This book, "Mercies of a Covent God" tells the life story of John Warburton, of his call by grace, and becoming a Particular Baptists ministry in England. This book is not dry or intellectual Calvinism but experiential Christian experience. Teaching the way of salvation as Gods way, Father, Son and Holy Spirit engaged in covenant to save not to propose salvation but call by grace. Faith alone in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ, his atoning blood, and imputed righteousness are clearly taught be blessings of grace.

This is recommended read for Preterits as it is important, in order to have a correct understanding of Last things, we must have a correct view of first things, i.e. the beginnings to understand last things.

The Soteriology of John Warburton, like all Particular Baptists in the, is Calvinistic, but not textbook Calvinism. It is felt that a correct view of the way of salvation is important to understand eschatology, correctly and not in a dry textbook way. True religion is more than notion, Something must be known and felt.

This book also contains short bibliographies of the hymn writers that are quoted in this book.

MEMORIALS OF THE MERCIES OF A COVENANT GOD



John Kershaw

ISBN-13: 978-1977848956 ISBN-10: 1977848958

BISAC: Biography & Autobiography / Personal Memoirs

John Kershaw (1792-1870) was a Particular Baptists pastor for fifty-two years of Hope Chapel, Rochdale. He exercised a powerful ministry among the church, and became an influential preacher across the country. Few ministers remain faithful to a single congregation for an extended period—Kershaw committed himself to the same church he attended as a boy. This autobiography "Memorials of the Mercies of a Covenant God while Traveling through the Wilderness", is one of the best written of its genre.

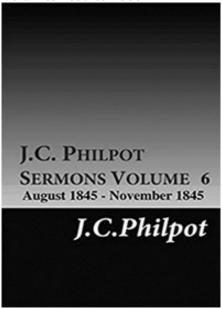
He preached and taught the doctrines of grace along with his

contemporaries William Gadsby, John Warburton, J.C. Philpot.

These men were all Calvinists maintaining the bible to be the word of God and giving all the praise and glory to the Lord Jesus Christ for their salvation

J.C. PHILPOT SERMONS

There are 12 Volumes 1837 to 1866

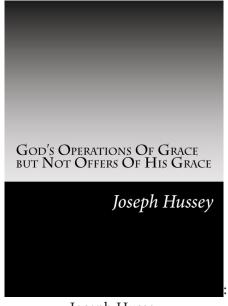


J.C Philpot August 1845-November 1845

This contains the continuing series of J.C, Philpot sermons, there are 16 in this volume. Sermon 90 Divine Arithmetic 91 Miracles Not Ceased 92 Spiritual Delight, and Confiding Trust 93 Divine Enlargement And Spiritual Obedience 94 The Refuge Of The Oppressed 95 The Anchor within the Veil 96 Divine Husbandry 97 Blessings Imputed, And Mercies Imparted 98 The Promises Inherited through Faith and Patience 99 Blessings Imputed, And Mercies Imparted 100 The Believer's Gain His Loss, The Believer's Loss His Gain 101 The Precious And The Vile 102 The Knowledge Of Good And Evil 103 The Rule Of

Christian Union And Communion104 A Prayer Of The Church 105 The Glory Of Zion Her Sure Defence 106 Called Unto Divine Fellowship

GOD'S OPERATIONS OF GRACE BUT NOT OFFERS OF HIS GRACE



Joseph Hussey Published 1707

ISBN-13: 978-1979551847 ISBN-10: 1979551847

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

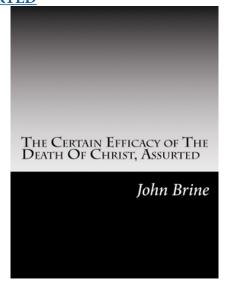
This work of Joseph Hussey treats the subject of preaching the gospel in light of the distinguishing doctors of grace. This is as relevant today as it was in the 18 century as there are those who call themselves Calvinists but are not and advocate "Duty Faith" and "Duty Repentance", terms that are used to express a belief that it is the duty of all men, every where, to receive and accept the Lord Jesus Christ as their own personal Saviour.

There are those historically, such as Richard Baxter and Andrew Fuller, who advocated, "Duty Faith" and 'Duty Repentance, in the UK and as a result brought about a great division the among Particular Baptists and Presbyterians and evangelicals. I am not sure about America.

This work of Joseph Hussey denies "Duty Faith" and "Duty Repentance" and demonstrates that saving faith is a free grace gift of God, bestowed upon those being effectually called by the Spirit of God, and who are stilled the elect. That is those for who the Lord Jesus died.

This book is published to assist Preterits' studying eschatology and all Calvinists, as it is important to have a correct understanding of the nature of the fall of Man and the corruption of human nature in order to see the glory of free grace.

THE CERTAIN EFFICACY OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST ASSERTED



John Brine

ISBN-13: 978-1973922254

ISBN-10: 1973922258

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

This work declares the Glory of God in all his Perfections, the Honour of Christ, and the eternal Happiness of his People, all of

which are intimately concerned in them. This is treated in four parts: In the First John Brine endeavours to prove the limited Extent of the Death of CHRIST, and the certain Salvation of all those for whom he died.

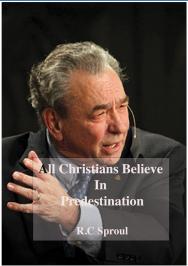
In the Second, the Objections which are usually urged by the Arminians, and others, will be answered.

In the Third shall attempt to prove the Impossibility of the Salvation of the Non-Elect, upon the Supposition of no other than a conditional Provision of Salvation being made for them.

In the Fourth Part shall attend to what he delivers on the Subjects of the Imputation of original Sin to Men, the Charge of Sin on CHRIST, and the Imputation of his Righteousness to his People.

This has been republished by Bierton Particular Baptists to further the cause of God and truth, it opposes Arminianism, Islam, and duty faith.

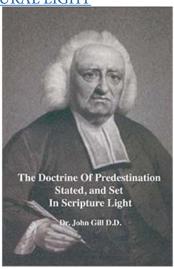
ALL CHRISTIANS BELIEVE IN PREDESTINATION



R.C. Sproul

This lecture is republished for the help of those Christians having difficulties in understanding the bible teaching of Predestination. Further to this study we encourage students to study soteriology and also of eschatology, both of which we can help by referring you to the further publications we recommend and are listed at the end of this book. The lecture is available on Youtube under the title All Christians Believe In Predestination.

THE DOCTRINE OF PREDESTINATION
SET IN SCRIPTURAL LIGHT



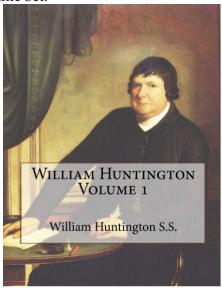
Dr. John Gill D.D.

This matter of predestination was set forth by Dr. John Gill against John Wesley who denied the truth of the predestination of some to eternal life by Jesus Christ.

FURTHER PUBLICATIONS

WILLIAM HUNTINGTON VOLUME 1

Of a 20 Volume Set.



Authored by William Huntington S.S.

ISBN-13: 978-1983933820

ISBN-10: 1983933821

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Calvinist

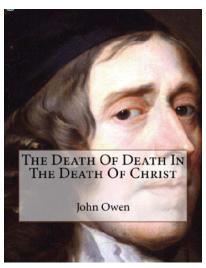
William Huntington S.S. (2nd February 1745- 1 July 1813) was an English preacher and the man who preached to the Queen of England as well as the Prime Minister, and signed his letters William Huntington, S.S. (Saved Sinner). He taught that the moral law, or the 10 commandments, as published by Moses, was not the rule of life for the believer but rather the gospel, which is the Law Christ. He delighted in talking of the everlasting love of God, blessed redemption, all conquering grace, mysterious providence, the Spirit's work in mens souls and many other good news themes. He was charge with being an Antinomian although his writings and sermons do not bear this out. Huntington was a strict Calvinist who believed some were predestined to eternal life and some were not. He founded or opened chapels throughout

England, many of which survive to this day.

There are 20 volumes of his works that were published in 1811, this is volume 1 of that series.

This volume contains the Kingdom Of Heaven Taken By Prayer and The Spiritual Sea Voyage.

THE DEATH OF DEATH IN THE DEATH OF CHRIST



John Owen

ISBN-13: 978-1544793733 ISBN-10: 1544793731

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

The Death of Death in the Death of Christ is a polemical work, designed to show, among other things, that the doctrine of universal redemption is un-scriptural and destructive of the gospel. There are many, therefore, to whom it is not likely to be of interest. Those who see no need for doctrinal exactness and have no time for theological debates which show up divisions between so-called Evangelicals may well regret its reappearance. Some may find the very sound of Owen's thesis so shocking that they will refuse to read his book at all; so passionate a thing is prejudice, and so proud are we of our theological shibboleths.

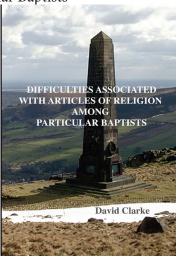
But it is hoped that this reprint will find itself readers of a different spirit. There are signs today of a new upsurge of interest in the theology of the Bible: a new readiness to test traditions, to search the Scriptures and to think through the faith. It is to those who share this readiness that Owen's treatise is offered, in the belief that it will help us in one of the most urgent tasks facing Evangelical Christendom today—the recovery of the gospel.

This last remark may cause some raising of eye brows, but it seems to be warranted by the facts. There is no doubt that Evangelicalism today is in a state of perplexity and unsettlement. In such matters as the practice of evangelism, the teaching of holiness, the building up of local church life, the pastor's dealing with souls and the exercise of discipline, there is evidence of widespread dissatisfaction with things as they are and of equally widespread uncertainty as to the road ahead. This is a complex phenomenon, to which many factors have contributed; but, if we go to the root of the matter, we shall find that these perplexities are all ultimately due to our having lost our grip on the biblical gospel. Without realising it, we have during the past century bartered that gospel for a substitute product which, though it looks similar enough in points of detail, is as a whole a decidedly different thing. Hence our troubles; for the substitute product does not answer the ends for which the authentic gospel has in past days proved itself so mighty. The new gospel conspicuously fails to produce deep reverence, deep repentance, deep humility, a spirit of worship, a concern for the church. Why? We would suggest that the reason lies in its own character and content. It fails to make men God-centred in their thoughts and God-fearing in their hearts because this is not primarily what it is trying to do. One way of stating the difference between it and the old gospel is to say that it is too exclusively concerned to be "helpful" to man to bring peace, comfort, happiness, satisfaction—and too little concerned to glorify God. The old gospel was "helpful," too more so, indeed, than is the new—but (so to speak) incidentally, for its first concern was always to give glory to God. It was always

and essentially a proclamation of Divine sovereignty in mercy and judgment, a summons to bow down and worship the mighty Lord on whom man depends for all good, both in nature and in grace. Its centre of reference was unambiguously God. But in the new gospel the centre of reference is man. This is just to say that the old gospel was religious in a way that the new gospel is not. Whereas the chief aim of the old was to teach men to worship God, the concern of the new seems limited to making them feel better. The subject of the old gospel was God and His ways with men; the subject of the new is man and the help God gives him. There is a world of difference. The whole perspective and emphasis of gospel preaching has changed.

DIFFICULTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ARTICLES OF RELIGION

Among Particular Baptists



David Clarke

Articles of Religion are important when dealing with matters of the Christian Religion, however problems occur when churches fail to recognize there is a growth in grace and knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ in any believer. When a person first believes in the Lord Jesus Christ they cannot possibly have a comprehensive knowledge of a churches constitution or its articles of religion,

before solemnly subscribing to them. The author David Clarke has introduced the Doctrines of Grace to Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan, situated in Rahim Yar Khan, Pakistan and bearing in mind his own experience with articles of religion he has compiled Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan articles of religion from the first Bierton Particular Baptists of 1831,of which he is the sole surviving member, the First London Baptist Confession, 2nd edition 1646, and those of Dr John Gill, in order to avoid some of the difficulties encounter by Particular Baptist during the later part of the 19 century and since. This booklet highlights the problem and suggests the Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan is as step in the right direction.

Isaiah 52:8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

ISBN-13: 978-1532953446

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Baptist

Contents

Introduction

Articles of Religion Important

Authors Testimony

Bierton Particular Baptist Church

A Difficulty Over Articles Of Religion

Written From Experience

Bierton Particular Baptists History

1 First London Particular Baptists Confession 1646, 2nd Edition

The Development of Articles Of Religion

Act of Toleration 14 Additions That Are Wrong

2 London Baptist Confession 1689 1

Notes on The London Baptists Confession1689

3 Bierton Particular Baptists Articles of Religion, 1831

Difficulties Over Articles of Religion

Notes on Bierton Particular Baptists 1831

4 The Gospel Standard Articles of Religion 1878
Observations of the Gospel Standard
Articles of religion
Letter to Mr Role's of Luton
Added Articles
My comments Article 32
The Difficulties Of these Articles Proved
Serious Doctrinal Errors Held
Recommendation for Serious Minded
5 Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan 2016
6 Appendix 60 Gospel Standard 31 Articles

AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU

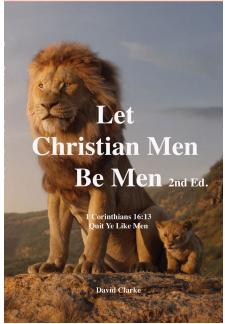


David Clarke

When I first published my story of conversion from Crime to Christ on the 11th February 2001, I thought everyone would be delighted to hear the good news. So I asked the Principal of Fareham College, where I was employed as a lecturer to write a foreword to my book. I was very disappointed, surprised, and

hurt at his response. He said he would have nothing to do with a book either privately or publicly, that overtly referred to drugtaking. I understood he was a Christian and thought that he would have been delighted and pleased to hear my story and have it told to all the world. You see I had written all about my past criminal life as a youth, my imprisonment for violence and drugtaking, that led to my downfall. It was when I was down and at rock bottom experiencing the horrors during a bad trip on LSD that I cried out to God for help asking Jesus to please help me. He answered me on the 16th of January 1970 saying He was with me and would never leave me and that what I had been going through was nothing compared to what hell was like. You see the title of my book was, 'Converted on LSD Trip' and on its front cover was a write-up of the court case where I confessed to 24 crimes and a three-year career of undetected crimes, along with my former profligate life. So one thing I learned some people judge a book by its cover. So this time my book has a different title and a different cover and written to remind my readers, religious and nonreligious friends, family, and acquaintances that we have all sinned and cannot throw stones at others thinking we are better than them for as the Apostle Paul wrote 'such were some of you'. In other words, we are all in need of the salvation that I write about and have experienced. I was saved from a lifetime of crime, immorality, drug-taking, and hell having now peace with God, and I live to tell the story.

LET CHRISTIAN MEN BE MEN

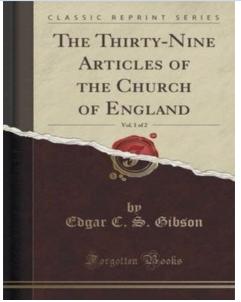


David Clarke

David Clarke tells of his Withdrawal from the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church, in 1984 over matters of conscience. This Church was formed in 1831 and was a Calvinist Protestant dissenting society and became a Gospel Standard cause in 1981. Sadly the church fell into serious doctrinal error teaching general redemption this was just one of the reasons for his withdrawal. David was called by the Lord and sent by the church the gospel in 1982When acting as the secretary he had to deal with a range of serious issues that arose within the church. This book deals with all those doctrinal and practical issues that arose and how he responded to them. He deals with the reasons for his withdrawal and clearly spells out the distinguishing doctrines of grace treating the subjects of Particular Redemption, Gospel preaching the false notion of Duty Faith and Duty Repentance, the role of women in the church, Articles of Religion, and the relationship of the believer to the Law of Moses. He maintains

the gospel is the believer's rule of life for the believer and not the law of Moses. That there are no such things holy tables and the chapel building is not the house of God. David remains the sole member of the Church after all its former members died and that the church did not terminate his membership after his withdrawal David continues his mission work and calling published a range of Christian books and has been engaged in gospel ministry in Pakistan and the Philippines.



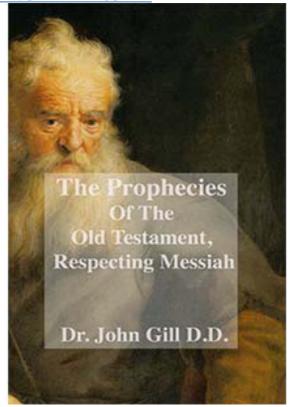


Introduction

The 39 Articles of the Church Of England are a set of doctrines outlined by that church denomination in the year 1562 and revised several times with the final revision occurring in 1571. These articles were also referred to as "The Thirty-nine Articles of Religion". These articles were created to address various theological and doctrinal controversies that developed in Christendom during the period of time known as the English Reformation. Most of the issues addressed by the 39 Articles pertained to the differences between the Roman Catholic Church

and the Church of England which King Henry the 8th formed, after he was excommunicated from the Catholic Church.

PROPHECIES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT RESPECTING THE MESSIAH



John Gill

CHAPTER 1 The Introduction; with a particular consideration of that first prophecy, respecting the MESSIAH, recorded in Genesis 3:15.

CHAPTER 2 Showing that the Messiah was promised to Abraham, and what advantages the nations of the world were to receive by him. CHAPTER 3 Concerning the Time of the Messiah's Coming

CHAPTER 4 Showing the Lineage and Descent of the MESSIAH. CHAPTER 5 Concerning the miraculous Conception

and Birth of the MESSIAH.

CHAPTER 6 Concerning the place of the MESSIAH'S Birth.

CHAPTER 7 Showing the several Circumstances which were to attend or follow upon the MESSIAH'S Birth, according to the prophets; and how the; were punctually fulfilled in JESUS.

CHAPTER 8 Concerning the Prophetic office of the MESSIAH; wherein is proved, that he is the prophet spoken of in Deuteronomy 8:15 also inquiry is made, who was to be his fore-runner; what was his prophetic work; and where he was to perform his office.

CHAPTER 9 Concerning the remarkable occurrence of the MESSIAH'S riding to Jerusalem upon an ass, wherein the prophecy in Zechariah 9:9. Is particularly considered.

CHAPTER 10 Concerning the sufferings of the Messiah; wherein Psalm and Isaiah 53 are particularly considered: as also the several circumstances which were to attend these sufferings.

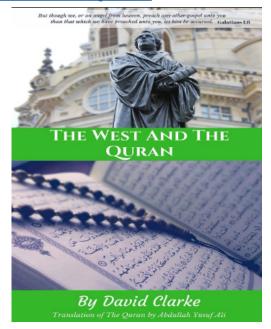
CHAPTER 11 Concerning the Resurrection of the MESSIAH from the dead.

CHAPTER 12 Concerning the Ascension of the MESSIAH to Heaven, his session at God's right hand, and second coming to judgment.

CHAPTER 13 Concerning the magnificent and august names and titles of the MESSIAH in the Old Testament Chapter.

14 Prophecies Concerning the second coming of Christ. The publisher introduces a fulfilled view of prophecy.

THE WEST AND THE QURAN



David Clarke, Authored with Abdullah Yusuf Ali

Translation of The Quran

ISBN-13: 978-1548914042 ISBN-10: 1548914045

BISAC: Religion / Biblical Criticism & Interpretation / General

This Publication treats the subject of the Quran and the reason for presenting this is due to a rise in Islamic terrorism which has caused great concern to many in the West. So with the current massive influx of Muslim's migrating from the various parts of the world into Europe, Great Britain and the USA, it seems reasonable to discover the roots of Islam in order to deal with the problems that have occurred. Our Politicians seem clueless on how to deal with this enemy and when they are questioned they appear to know relatively little about Muhammad and his teaching. One of our greatest Prime-ministers in Britain William

Gladstone declared the Quran an "Accursed book" and once held a copy of Muhammad's Quran up in Parliament, declaring: "So long as there is this book there will be no peace in the world".

Winston Churchill was one of the greatest leaders of the 20th Century, who served as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom during World War II and again from 1951 to 1955.

As an officer of the British Army in 1897 and 1898, he fought against a Pashtun tribe in the north west frontier of British India and also at the Battle of Omdurman in Sudan. In both of those conflicts, he had eye-opening encounters with Muslims. These incidents allowed his keen powers of observation and alwaysfluid pen to weigh in on the subject of Islamic society.

While these words were written when he was only 25-yearsold (in 1899), they serve as a prophetic warning to Western civilisation today.

"How dreadful are the curses which Mohammedanism (Islam) lays on its votaries! Besides the fanatical frenzy, which is as dangerous in a man as hydrophobia in a dog, there is this fearful fatalistic apathy."

Churchill apparently witnessed the same phenomenon in several places he visited. "The effects are apparent in many countries: improvident habits, slovenly systems of agriculture, sluggish methods of commerce and insecurity of property exist wherever the followers of the Prophet rule or live."

He saw the temporal and the eternal tainted by their belief system. "A degraded sensual-ism deprives this life of its grace and refinement, the next of its dignity and sanctity," he wrote.

The second-class status of women also grated at the young officer. "The fact that in Mohammedan law every woman must belong to some man as his absolute property, either as a child, a wife, or a concubine, must delay the final extinction of slavery until the faith of Islam has ceased to be a great power among men," he noted.

"Individual Muslims may show splendid qualities, but the influence of the religion paralyses the social development of

those who follow it. No stronger retrograde force exists in the world."

Well before the birth of modern Israel, its terror tactics and drive for world domination were felt. "Far from being moribund, Mohammedanism is a militant and proselytising faith. It has already spread throughout Central Africa, raising fearless warriors at every step, and were it not that Christianity is sheltered in the strong arms of science, the science against which it (Islam) has vainly struggled, the civilisation of modern Europe might fall, as fell the civilisation of ancient Rome."

With the influx of Muslim people from the various parts of the continent along with their culture all of which is shaped by the teachings of Muhammad in the Quran.

Some objections and Observations are as follows:

Islam means submission

Islam does not mean peace

Multiculturalism is a failure.

Islam denies the natural rights of women

An Objection Halal Meat

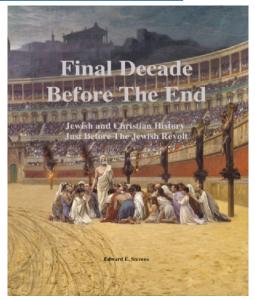
An Objection To Shari-ah Law

Objects to Female Genital Mutilation (FGM)

An objection to Jihad which seeks over throw Western culture through education, Social activity, political activation and Law.

For this reason, this publication is made available for education purposes. With this prayer that God may grant us all wisdom as to how we may respond to the rise and threat of Islam.

FINAL DECADE BEFORE THE END



Ed Stevens

INTRODUCTION

Ever since the booklet, **What Happened In AD 70**? Was published in 1980, there have been constant requests for more detailed information about the Destruction of Jerusalem and the Jewish, Roman, and Christian history associated with it. Over the years since then I have studied Josephus, Yosippon, Hegesippus, Tacitus, Suetonius, Eusebius, the Talmud, Midrash, Zohar, Pseudepigrapha, Church Fathers, Apocrypha, Dead Sea Scrolls and other Jewish/Christian writings, trying to determine exactly what happened, when it happened, and the effect it had upon the Church.

Then in 2002, after I began to promote J. S. Russell's view of a literal rapture, the demand for historical documentation of the fulfillment of all eschatological events dramatically increased. That forced me to dig much deeper. So in 2007 I put together a 21-page chronology of first century events. Two years later in 2009, we published a more substantial 73-page manuscript entitled,

First Century Events in Chronological Order. That helped fill the void, but it did not go far enough. It only increased the appetite for a more detailed and documented historical reconstruction of first century events.

The book of Acts does not give a lot of details about the other Roman and Jewish events that were happening while Paul was on his various missionary journeys. For those events, we have to go to the other contemporary Jewish and Roman historians such as Josephus and Tacitus. The closer we get to AD 70, the more important all of those Jewish and Roman events become. They form an important backdrop behind the Christian events, and show how all the predictions made by Jesus were literally fulfilled. Every High Priest and Zealot leader that we encounter from AD 52 onwards are directly connected with the events of the Last Days. Things are heating up, not only for the Christians, but also for the Jews and the Romans.

Paul on his missionary journeys was clearly following a plan which was providentially arranged for him by Christ: (1) to plant new churches among all nations and not just Jews, (2) appoint elders and deacons in every church (Acts 14:23; 1 Cor. 4:17), (3) write inspired epistles to guide them, (4) instruct his fellow workers to "teach these things to faithful men who would be able to teach others also" (2 Tim. 2:2), and (5) establish the Gentiles in the Church and make them one united body with the Jews (Eph 4). Everywhere Paul went, he followed this pattern. We see this clearly as we study the historical narrative in Acts and Paul's other epistles that were written during this time. These are essential patterns that the apostles evidently bound upon both Gentile and Jewish Christians, and which were intended to be the pattern for all future generations of the eternal Church (Eph 3:21; 2Tim 2:2).

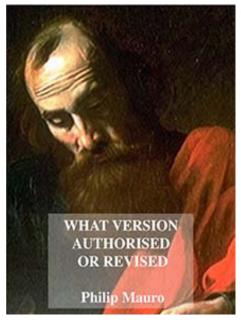
We begin our study by looking at the most likely dates for Matthew (AD 31-38) and Mark (AD 38-44), and then proceed to the first three epistles of Paul (Galatians, 1 & 2 Thessalonians), which were written on his second missionary journey (AD 51-

53). Including these five books in our study allows us to date all twenty-seven books of our New Testament, and show how the NT canon was formed and completed before the outbreak of the Jewish War in AD 66. The study of New Testament canonization in itself is a good reason for reading this work, without even looking at the historical fulfillment of all of the end-time prophecies that we document here.

After looking at the dates for those first five books, we then move on into the third missionary journey of Apostle Paul which began in AD 54. It was during this final dozen years (from AD 54 until AD 66) when the birth pangs and signs of the end started increasing in both intensity and frequency, along with a quickening pace of NT books being written. We show how 19 of our 27 NT books (70 percent) were written during those last five years just before the Neronic persecution (AD 60-64). The Great Commission was finished, and the rest of the end-time events predicted in the Olivet Discourse were fulfilled during that time of "tribulation" upon the church and the "days of vengeance" upon the unbelieving Jews (Luke 21:22).

Edward E. Stevens
INTERNATIONAL PRETERIST ASSOCIATION
http://www.preterist.org
Bradford, Pennsylvania
April 17,2010

WHAT VERSION AUTHORISED OR REVISED



Philip Mauro

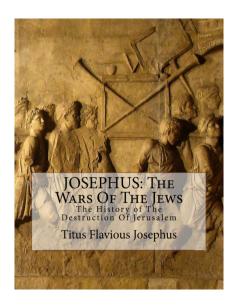
The book discusses the issues relating to the reliably of the Authorized Version of the Bible and the failings of the so-called Revised Versions. It reminds the reader the Greek printed text, produced by Erasmus in 1516, was derived from a broad set of 8 extant Greek manuscripts available to him in his day and in constant use by Christians to that day and not Latin bibles. Since1861 there has arisen those who claim the Authorized Version is not accurate and Westcott and Hort produced a new compiled Greek Printed text manuscript, derived from, and base upon, two 4th C handwritten extant manuscripts. Codex Sinaiticus, written in Greek and Codec Vaticanus, written in Latin. They claimed that since these manuscripts were the oldest extant manuscripts in the world (400 years after the original writing of the new testament scriptures) they were far superior and more reliable than the text underlying the Authorized version

of the bible. And since 1945 all Bible translations are based upon the New Greek manuscript text of Westcott and Hort published in 1861.

This is an eclectic text and not the Received Text used by the translator of the Authorized Version of the Bible and know by Christians, throughout the Christian age, as the Word of God. It has been republished by Bierton Particular Baptist to educate serious minded people about the subject of Bible translations and support the Authorized version of the Bible. Philip Mauro was a lawyer in America, who practiced before the Supreme Court. He prepared briefs NOTES for the Scopes Trial WHICH was an American legal case in July 1925 THAT had made it unlawful to teach human evolution in any state-funded school. The trial publicized the Fundamentalist-Modernist controversy, which set Modernists, who said evolution was not inconsistent with religion, against Fundamentalists, who said the word of God as revealed in the Bible took priority over all human knowledge. The case was thus seen as both a theological contest and a trial on whether "modern science" should be taught in schools. Mauro was ALSO passenger on the British ocean liner RMS Carpathia when it rescued the passengers of the Titanic in April 1912. It is hoped that this book will rescue any that are sinking in the sea of the natural Modern man's opinion as to the reliability of the Authorized Version the bible.

JOSEPHUS: THE WARS OF THE JEWS

The History of the Destruction of Jerusalem

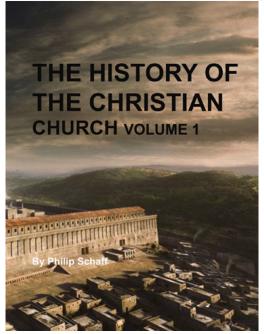


Titus Flavious Josephus

Josephus was an eye witness to those events that he records in this book, 'The Wars of The Jews', or 'The History of The Destruction Of Jerusalem'. He records historic events that took place during and after the times of the New Testament scriptures. The book of Revelation was a prophecy, given to Jesus Christ, and published by the Apostle John, about those things that were shortly to come to pass in his day. From the internal evidence of the book Revelation was written before the Neuronic persecution, of 66 A.D. and before the fall off Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple, in 70. A.D. This is because the book records that the temple in Jerusalem was still standing at the time the book was written and not around 95 A.D. as Eusebius mistakenly says. The historic events that Josephus records are remarkable as they give evidence to the fulfilment of Prophecy given by the Lord Jesus in his Olivet prophecy. In fact the book of Revelation was

a prophecy of those events that were shortly to come to pass when Jesus spoke to John who wrote the Revelation. Jesus had informed his Apostles about future events and they lived in expectation of there fulfilment in their day. Josephus gives the historic evidence of the fulfilment of those prophecies and that confirms scripture fulfilment. We recommend the James Stuart Russell's book, 'The Parousia' as a very good introduction to this subject. Josephus gives the historic evidence of the fulfilment of those prophecies and that confirms scripture fulfilment. We recommend the James Stuart Russell's book, 'The Parousia' as a very good introduction to this subject and advertised at the back of this book in our Further Publications.

HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH VOLUME 1



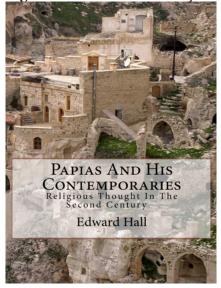
Philip Schaff

History has two sides, a divine, and a human. On the part of God, it is his revelation in the order of time (as the creation is his revelation in the order of space), and the successive unfolding

of a plan of infinite wisdom, justice, and mercy, looking to his glory and the eternal happiness of mankind. On the part of man, history is the biography of the human race, and the gradual development, both normal and abnormal, of all its physical, intellectual, and moral forces to the final consummation at the general judgment, with its eternal rewards and punishments. The idea of universal history presupposes the Christian idea of the unity of God, and the unity and common destiny of men, and was unknown to ancient Greece and Rome. A view of history which overlooks or undervalues the divine factor starts from deism and consistently runs into atheism; while the opposite view, which overlooks the free agency of man and his moral responsibility and guilt, is essentially fatalistic and pantheistic.

PAPIAS AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES

Religious Thought In the Second Century



Edward Hall

Papias was an Apostolic Father, who lived between 60-130 AD.

It was Papias who wrote, the Exposition of the Sayings of the Lord in five books.

Despite indications that the work of Papias was still extant in the late Middle Ages, the full text is now lost. Extracts, however, appear in a number of other writings, some of which cite a book number.

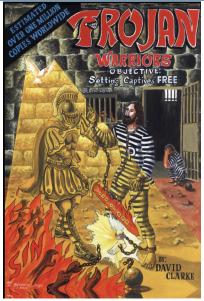
Very little is known of Papias apart from what can be inferred from his own writings. He is described as "An ancient man who was a hearer of John and a companion of Polycarp" by Polycarp's disciple Irenaeus (A.D. 180).

Eusebius adds that Papias was Bishop of Hierapolis around the time of Ignatius of Antioch. In this office, Papias was presumably succeeded by Abercius of Hierapolis.

Papias provides the earliest extant account of who wrote the Gospels. Eusebius preserves two (possibly) verbatim excerpts from Papias on the origins of the Gospels, one concerning Mark and then another concerning Matthew.

Papas records that John and his brother James were killed by the Jews although some doubt the reliability of this record. According to the two sources, Papias presented this as the fulfillment of the prophecy of Jesus on the martyrdom of these two brothers. This is consistent with a tradition attested in several ancient martyrologies and with a pre 70 A.D. writing of the book of Revelation.

TROJAN WARRIORS: SETTING CAPTIVES FREE



Authored by David Clarke, Authored by Michael J. Clarke

List Price: \$31.18

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm) Full Color on White paper

166 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1974639083 ISBN-10: 1974639088

BISAC: True Crime / General

THIS BOOK tells the true story of David and Michael Clarke, who were born in Oldham, Lancashire and whose formative years, were those in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, UK. There they became young criminals and were sent to prison for malicious wounding and carrying a fire arm without a license. Michael went to Maidstone prison, for 2 years, and David to Dover Borstal. On leaving Dover Borstal, in 1968 David had a 3-year career of undetected crime until he experienced a dramatic conversion and became a Christian. He turned his back on his criminal past and sought to follow the Lord Jesus Christ.

He learned to read, to educate himself as he was virtually illiterate, by reading the bible and classic Christian literature. Michael was unaffected by his change and continued his flamboyant lifestyle. David went on to Higher Education, became a Particular minister sent to preach by Bierton Particular Baptists, and taught electronics for over 20 years, in colleges of Further and Higher Education.

Michael formed a travel business, taking advantage the existing night life and lifestyle of sin Cities in Angeles and Olongapo Cities, in the Philippines but was entrapped and sentenced to 16 years in New Bilibid, Maximum Security Prison, in the Philippines.

Five years into his prison sentence Michael too was converted from crime to Christ and it was through reading C.S. Lewis book, "Mere Christianity", that he was convinced that Jesus was the Christ, the son of the living God.

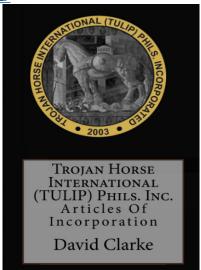
New Bilibid Prison is the largest prison in the Far East and houses over 35,000 inmates, in three compounds, the Maximum, Medium and Minimum Compounds and Penal Farms. Michael was sent to the Maximum Security Compound, housing 13,000 inmates, inside which is Death Row, where there were some 1200 prisoners, scheduled be executed by lethal injection.

On Michaels conversion, they worked with other prison inmates and visiting religious volunteers to promote the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ within and without the prison.

This book tells of David's visit to the Philippines, as a minister of Bierton Particular Baptists, and their work in New Bilibid Prison with other prisons in the Philippines along with prison inmates, seeking to assist them in their reformation. This book also contains 66 written testimonies of convicted criminals who had converted to Christianity within New Bilibid Prison, 22 of which were on Death Row.

Rev. 12: 11

TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL (TULIP) PHILS. INCORPORATED



The Daily Diary Of Trojan Horse International

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Inc.: Articles Of Incorporation

Authored by Bierton Particular Baptists, Authored by David Clarke

List Price: \$5.38

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

62 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1729712757

ISBN-10: 1729712754

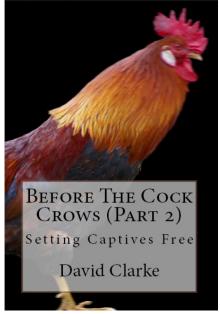
BISAC: Religion / Christian Ministry / Missions

The ministry, of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, was registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission, and a Certificate of Incorporation was issued, on the 14th March 2003. The Corporation name was initially secured on the 11th February 2003.

The ministry was first called Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and its President Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was commissioned in January 2002 to register the ministry with SEC.

The ministry was registered by David Clarke. Please view The Chairman's verification certificate that gives a clear statement as to the purpose of the ministry, which is "Setting Captive free".

BEFORE THE COCK CROWS (PART 2)



Alternatively The Daily Diary Of Trojan Horse Authored by Rev David Clarke CertEd

List Price: \$9.55

5.5" x 8.5" (13.97 x 21.59 cm)

Black & White on White paper

248 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1540605504

ISBN-10: 1540605507

BISAC: Religion / Religious Intolerance, Persecution & Conflict

Before The Cock Crows is the Daily Diary of Trojan Horse International, a Christian mission, and is the second part of a three part series and its to demonstrate the proposition that when Jesus gave the command to go and preach the gospel to

the whole world, he used general and not specific terms. That is he did not say how this was to be done. David, the author of this diary, puts forward the reason why no specific terms were give as to how to go about the tasks and with good reason. This was because had He given a detailed and specified schedule it would have proved too daunting to his disciples, due to the frightful dangers and opposition that they would meet. So instead He left the methods and practices open to the imagination of men who had been renewed in their minds by the Spirit of God, and with the directions written in scripture. By this means God would be glorified and often the carnal religious mind would be infuriated. It is only when one seeks to obey the command that it is realized that wisdom, determination, courage, skill, diplomacy, in fact every skill that man has devised in terms of dealing with money, travel, visa permits, medical practices, local laws, legal practices and customs are required and in general with fallen man.

This book Before the Crows (Part2) tells of the opposition this mission experienced when seeking to bring the gospel to the prisons in the Philippines and in particular those in New Bilibid Maximum security prison. It covers the period 1st January to March 24th 2003, and relates how the directors of this work were forsaken and let down by others due to ignorance and ignoring scripture principals but as a result Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporate was formed and also valuable links with Christians in the Philippines.

FURTHER PUBLICATIONS

CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP

The Bucks herald Second Edition

CONVERTED

ON LSD

year career of undetected crime, experienced a "Christian conversion" whilst

"Christian conversion" whilst

suffering from the effects was enjoying himself." I used to

I SD. he told Aylesbury sell drugs to young people, and

magistrates, on Tuesday, After indulge in permissive sex." he

sweeding with his conscience for

sweeding with his conscience for declared.

sweeding from the second of the construction of the construction

went on "I warn any your person who hears my testimor "The effects of LSD are so ba

Wendover said he was ha what Christ called a second bit



David Could these boys do any real wrong ? Michael

be pleaded guilty to charges of "Within my beart I was searching
steeling a £50c colour television for truth, and a meaning to life
of the pleaded of the pleaded of the pleaded of the colour state of the pleaded
of the pleaded of the pleaded of the pleaded of the pleaded of the colour state of the pleaded of the colour state of the pleaded of

David Clarke Saved from Sin, Death and Hell

List Price: \$11.47

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm) Black & White on White paper

288 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1505279030

ISBN-10: 1505279038

BISAC: Biography & Autobiography / Religious

Foreword by Dr Philip Fleming

MA. BA, Bch. FRCPsych. DPM

"Converted on LSD Trip"

This book, the personal testament of David Clarke, in an autobiographical style. It charts his life, which became one of criminality and drug taking though an experience in 1970 of finding God whilst under the influence of LSD. Cynics may say that this was just an effect of drugs, but it is clear that the experience changed his life. Later when in court facing charges he admitted to many other crimes and was fortunate in receiving three years conditional discharge and not a prison sentence.

Since then David has combined his work as a lecturer in electronics with his mission of spreading the word of God. This is a scrupulously honest book recording both the difficulties he has faced as well as the successes in his life since 1970. A continuing worry is the fat of his brother, currently serving a long prison sentence in a Philippine jail who himself has recently found God.

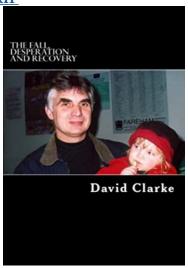
"This is an inspiring story of a life that has been turned from crime to a positive account and may be of help to others who find them selves directionless and involved in crime and drug misuse".

Dr. Philip M. Fleming. MA. BA, Bch. FRCPsych. DPM.

Consultant Psychiatrist with special responsibility for drugs and alcohol services. Kingsway House is the base for these services in Portsmouth. May 2001

FURTHER PUBLICATIONS

THE FALL, DESPERATION AND RECOVERY: BEYOND THE TRIP



David Clarke CertEd

List Price: \$11.00

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm) Black & White on White paper

210 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1517598075

ISBN-10: 1517598079

BISAC: Family & Relationships / Divorce & Separation

David encountered great conflicts of conscience whilst at the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptists Church and seceded over matters of conscience. For two years he wondered what the future held for him and wondered about the the direction that he should go. This led him to severe depression thinking that God had rejected him and then to a desperate state of mind resulting in him turning away from God and to open sin.

This is the continuing story of David life as told in his book, "Converted on LSD Trip", and relates the journey that led to his fall, the desperation, recovery and restoration to faith in Christ . He tells of the good news he received of his brother Michael and

his conversion from crime to Christ, that took place 5 years into a 16 year prison sentence, in the Philippines. This was 30 years after David 's own conversion from crime to Christ, which was the moving factor behind publishing his book, "Converted on LSD Trip."

David believes this book will be very useful for people of all ages who wish to see the hand of God at work and in particular for those learning the Christian faith.

n White paper

248 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1540605504

ISBN-10: 1540605507

BISAC: Religion / Religious Intolerance, Persecution & Conflict

Before The Cock Crows is the Daily Diary of Trojan Horse International, a Christian mission, and is the second part of a three part series and its to demonstrate the proposition that when Jesus gave the command to go and preach the gospel to the whole world, he used general and not specific terms. That is he did not say how this was to be done. David, the author of this diary, puts forward the reason why no specific terms were give as to how to go about the tasks and with good reason. This was because had He given a detailed and specified schedule it would have proved too daunting to his disciples, due to the frightful dangers and opposition that they would meet. So instead He left the methods and practices open to the imagination of men who had been renewed in their minds by the Spirit of God, and with the directions written in scripture. By this means God would be glorified and often the carnal religious mind would be infuriated. It is only when one seeks to obey the command that it is realized that wisdom, determination, courage, skill, diplomacy, in fact every skill that man has devised in terms of dealing with money, travel, visa permits, medical practices, local laws, legal practices and customs are required and in general with fallen man.

This book Before the Crows (Part2) tells of the opposition

this mission experienced when seeking to bring the gospel to the prisons in the Philippines and in particular those in New Bilibid Maximum security prison. It covers the period 1st January to March 24th 2003, and relates how the directors of this work were forsaken and let down by others due to ignorance and ignoring scripture principals but as a result Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporate was formed and also valuable links with Christians in the Philippines.

This book contains the First Particular Baptists London Confession 1646 2nd Edition, The Second London Baptists Confession 1689, Bierton Particular Baptists 1831, The Gospel Standard articles of religion 1878 and Bierton Particular Baptists, Pakistan 2016 with observations of the difficulties that have proven difficult, in the past.

Contents

Introduction

Articles of Religion Important

Authors Testimony

Bierton Particular Baptist Church

A Difficulty Over Articles Of Religion

Written From Experience

Bierton Particular Baptists History

1 First London Particular Baptists Confession 1646, 2nd Edition

The Development of Articles Of Religion

Act of Toleration

Additions That Are Wrong

2 London Baptist Confession 1689

Notes on The London Baptists Confession 1689

3 Bierton Particular Baptists Article of Religion, 1831

Difficulties Over Articles of Religion

Notes on Bierton Particular Baptists 1831

4 The Gospel Standard Articles of Religion 1878

Observations of the Gospel Standard Articles Of religion

Letter to Mr Role's of Luton

Added Articles

My comments Article 32

The Difficulties Of these Articles Proved

Serious Doctrinal Errors Held

Recommendation for Serious Minded

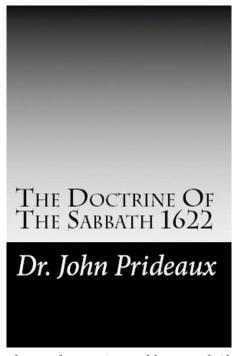
5 Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan 2016

6 Added Articles of the Gospel Standard 1878

Gospel Standard 31 Articles

THE DOCTRINE OF THE SABBATH 2ND EDITION:

1622



Dr John Prideaux, Created by David Clarke

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

148 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1727722901

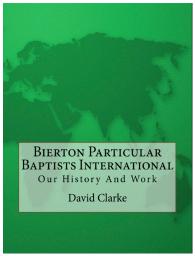
ISBN-10: 1727722906

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

Of all the controverts which have exercised the Church of Christ, there is none more ancient than that of the Sabbath: So ancient that it took beginning even in the infancy of the Church, and grew up with it. For as we read in the Acts There rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, that it was needful to circumcise the people, and to command them to keep the law of Moses; whereof the Sabbath was apart: Which in the general, as the apostles labours to suppress in their first General Council, held in Jerusalem: So did S. Paul, upon occasion of whose ministry this controversy first began, endeavor what he could against the particular, shapely reproving those which hallowed yet the Jewish Sabbath and observed days, and months, and times, as if he had bestowed his labor in vain upon them. But more particularly in his epistle to the Colossians, Let no man judge you in respect of a holy day or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days, which were a shadow of things to come but the body is of Christ. Both which expressions of Paul are in this following discourse produced to this very purpose. Yet notwithstanding all this care both generally of the Apostles and more especially of Paul to suppress this error; it grew up still and had its patrons and abettors.

This reproduction of, 'The doctrine of the Sabbath', by Dr. John Prideaux has been presented for those who have been troubled by the insistence of those religious people who insist that the first day of the week is the Sabbath day and to be kept holy, as dictated by the law of Moses. It is not. We include also Dr. John Gill on the subject of the circumstances of public worship as to place and time. It is the view of this publisher that the time and place of Christian worship it is a matter for the Christian community to decide and is not legislated in the scriptures.

BIERTON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS INTERNATIONAL: PAKISTAN



Authored by Bierton Particular Baptists, Authored by David Clarke

List Price: \$5.65

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm) Black & White on White paper

118 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1729720882 ISBN-10: 1729720889

BISAC: Religion / Christian Ministry / Missions

Bierton Particular Baptists were formed as a Protestant Calvinistic church in, 1831. Sadly all but one of its members died in December 2002 and their chapel was closed for worship.

David Clarke is the sole remaining member of the church which he joined in 1976. In 1982 he was called by the Lord and sent by the church to preach the gospel where ever the lord open the door for him to preach.

In 1984 David withdrew from the church over matters of conscience as the church allowed the teaching of general redemption and would not correct the error. The Bierton church was a Gospel Standard listed cause and due to their strict rules

relating to membership David remains the sole remaining member of the church. This book seeks to tell of the continuing work of Bierton Particular Baptists seeking to fulfill its mission to preach and teach the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and it continues today in an International capacity.